## UNIVERSITY OF ZULULAND

# MORPHOLOGY AND SELECTION OF HIGH YIELDING 

CASHEW (Anacardium occidentale L.) STRAINS
FOR MAPUTALAND, SOUTH AFRICA

Vololoniaina RAMIAKAJATO

# MORPHOLOGY AND SELECTION OF HIGH YIELDING <br> CASHEW (Anacardium occidentale L.) STRAINS <br> FOR MAPUTALAND, SOUTH AFRICA 


by

## Vololoniaina RAMIAKAJATO

Submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of

## MASTER OF SCIENCE

to the Faculty of Science and Agriculture in the Department of Botany

University of Zululand

Supervisor: Prof. D.P. Ferreira
Co-supervisor: H. de Wet

## KwaDlangezwa

2001


## Symposium and Conference presentations from this work

RAMIAKAJATO V., DE WET, H. \& FERREIRA, D.P. 2000. Preliminary report on morphology and selection of high yielding cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.) strains for Maputaland- South Africa. Symposium. Rand Afrikaans University (RAU). Johannesburg.

RAMIAKAJATO V. DE WET, H. \& FERREIRA, D.P. 2001. Morphology of high yielding cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.) strains for Maputaland- South Africa. $27^{\text {th }}$ annual conference of the South African Association of Botanists, Rand Afrikaans University (RAU). Johannesburg.

## PREFACE

The work described in this dissertation was carried out at Coastal Cashews farm, Maputaland, KwaZulu-Natal and in the Department of Botany, University of Zululand, KwaDlangezwa, under the supervision of Prof. D.P. Ferreira.

These studies have not otherwise been submitted in any form for any degree or diploma to any University. Where use has been made of work of others, it is duly acknowledged in the text.


I certify that the above statement is correct


Professor D.P. FERREIRA


#### Abstract

The Industrial Development Corporation (IDC) and Ithala Development Finance Corporation Limited (ITHALA) are in the process of establishing a cashew industry in South Africa at Coastal Cashews, Maputaland. This study concentrated on the morphology and yield characteristics of most of the strains already planted at Coastal Cashew farm. One hundred and thirty different strains, originating from various countries such as Zambia and Brazil, have been studied.

Morphological and yield characteristics were considered for suggestions about strains for inclusion in a propagation program. Most morphological characteristics such as apple size and colour, leaf surface area and others, varied between strains, reflecting the diverse origin of plant material. Similarly, most of the yield characteristics such as nut production, nut size and others, varied between strains and within strains between seasons.


Based on the morphological (number of panicles per tree, number of perfect flowers per panicle, and others) and the yield characteristics (nut per panicle, nut size, and others), a model has been proposed where the number of panicles per tree and the number of perfect flowers per panicle are used to predict the yield of a tree (strain).

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

Symposium and conference presentations. ..... i
Preface ..... ii
Abstract. ..... iii
Table of contents ..... iv
List of figures ..... ix
List of tables ..... xi
List of appendixes ..... xiii
Acknowledgements ..... xiv
CHAPTER ONE ..... 1
1 INTRODUCTION ..... 1
1.1 Classification ..... 1
1.2 Distribution ..... 1
1.3 World production ..... 2
1.4 Economic importance. ..... 5
1.4.1 Cashew nut ..... 5
1.4.2 Cashew apple ..... 6
1.4.3 Cashew oil ..... 6
1.4.4 Medicinal value and other economical uses ..... 7
1.5 Problem statement ..... 10
1.6 Aims of this research ..... 10CHAPTER TWO11
2 LITERATURE REVIEW ..... 11
2.1 Growing conditions ..... 11
2.2 Cashew biology ..... 14
2.2.1 Morphology ..... 14
2.2.1.1 Tree habit and size ..... 14
2.2.1.2 Canopy and trunk diameter ..... 14
2.2.1.3 Leaves ..... 15
2.2.1.4 Roots ..... 16
2.2.1.5 Inflorescence ..... 16
2.2.1.6 Flowers ..... 18
2.2.1.7 Fruit ..... 21
2.2.2 Reproduction ..... 22
2.2.2.1 Age of tree ..... 22
2.2.2.2 Period and duration of flowering and fruiting ..... 23
2.2.2.3 Flowering patterns ..... 24
2.2.2.4 Number of flowers per panicle ..... 25
2.2.2.5 Number of male (staminate) flowers per panicle ..... 26
2.2.2.6 Number of perfect (hermaphrodite) flowers per panicle ..... 26
2.2.2.7 Sex ratio ..... 26
2.2.2.8 Fruit set ..... 27
2.2.2.9 Nut matured and nut dropped. ..... 28
2.2.2.10 Yield ..... 29
2.2.2.11 Factors influencing flowering and nut production ..... 30CHAPTER THREE32
3. MATERIALS AND METHODS ..... 32
3.1 Study site ..... 32
3.2 Materials ..... 32
3.3 Methods. ..... 37
3.3.1 Marking of trees ..... 38
3.3.2 Collection of data ..... 38
3.3.2.1 Trunk diameter ..... 38
3.3.2.2 Leaves ..... 38
3.3.2.3 Inflorescence ..... 39
3.3.2.4 Flowers ..... 39
3.3.2.5 Fruits ..... 40
3.3.2.6 Additional data ..... 40
CHAPTER FOUR ..... 41
4. RESULTS ..... 41
4.1 Morphology. ..... 41
4.1.1 Tree characteristics ..... 41
4.1.1.1 Tree habit ..... 41
4.1.1.2 Tree size ..... 43
4.1.1.3 Canopy diameter ..... 48
4.1.1.4 Trunk diameter ..... 48
4.1.2 Leaf characteristics ..... 52
4.1.2.1 Shape ..... 52
4.1.2.2 Apex ..... 52
4.1.2.3 Base ..... 53
4.1.2.4 Margin ..... 53
4.1.2.5 VeinsIVenation ..... 53
4.1.2.6 Petiole size ..... 58
4.1.2.7 Leaf dimensions and colour. ..... 58
4.1.3 Inflorescence and flower characteristics ..... 63
4.1.3.1 Inflorescence ..... 63
4.1.3.2 Flower characteristics ..... 68
4.1.4 Fruit characteristics ..... 104
4.1.4.1 Apple ..... 104
4.1.4.2 Nut ..... 105
4.2 Yield ..... 113
4.2.1 1999-2000 growing season ..... 113
4.2.1.1 Average number of panicles per tree ..... 113
4.2.1.2 Average number of hermaphrodite flowers ..... 113
4.2.1.3 Average number of fruit set per panicle ..... 114
4.2.1.4 Average number of nuts matured and percentage of fruit dropped per panicle ..... 114
4.2.1.5 Average yield per tree ..... 121
4.2.1.6 Average nut weight. ..... 121
4.2.2 2000-2001 growing season ..... 124
4.2.2.1 Average number of hermaphrodite flowers per panicle ..... 124
4.2.2.2 Average number of fruit set per panicle ..... 124
4.2.2.3 Average number of nuts matured and percentage of fruit dropped per panicle ..... 125
4.2.2.4 Average yield per tree ..... 125
4.2.2.5 Average nut weight ..... 126
4.2.2.6 Average number of nuts per kilogram. ..... 127
4.2.2.7 Kernel weight and shelling percentage ..... 127
4.3 Multiple regression ..... 135
4.4 Genetic relationships between the various strains according to their phenotypic characteristics ..... 137
CHAPTER FIVE ..... 141
5 DISCUSSION AND CONCLUSION ..... 141
5.1 Discussion ..... 141
5.2 Conclusion ..... 144
SUMMARY ..... 147
REFERENCES ..... 150

## LIST OF FIGURES

FIGURE PAGE
1.1 Production share of cashew producing countries (a) 1969-1971
(b) 1989-1991 ..... 4
2.1 Anacardium occidentale L.: Cashew. Flowering branch ..... 17
2.2 Longitudinal section of cashew flowers. A, hermaphrodite (perfect);
$B$, male (staminate) flower ..... 20
2.3 Anacardium occidentale L.: Cashew. A, apple and nut;
B, Longitudinal section of cashew nut ..... 21
3.1 Map of KwaZulu-Natal indicating the study site (Coastal Cashews). ..... 35
3.2 Map of Coastal Cashews - Ngutshana estate ..... 36
3.3 Study field layout (Block) ..... 37
4.1 Cashew trees with ascending (a) and decumbent (b) ..... 42
4.2 Tree habit of cashews. ..... 43
4.3 Cashew leaf characteristics ..... 51
4.4 Leaf apex of cashews ..... 52
4.5 Alternate (a) and obtuse (b) cashew leaf bases ..... 53
4.6 Shape and size of panicles ..... 64
4.7 Cashew flowers: male (a) and hermaphrodite (b) ..... 67
4.8 Average number of male flowers per panicle
(a) strains based on ten trees. ..... 73
(b) strains based on five trees ..... 74
(c) strains based on one tree ..... 75
4.9 Average number of hermaphrodite flowers per panicle
(a) strains based on ten trees. ..... 79
(b) strains based on five trees ..... 80
(c) strains based on one tree ..... 79
4.10 Ratio hermaphrodite to male flowers
(a) strains based on ten trees ..... 85
(b) strains based on five trees ..... 86
(c) strains based on one tree. ..... 87
4.11 Flowering period of eight selected strains ..... 97
4.12 Average fruit set per panicle
(a) strains based on ten trees ..... 101
(b) strains based on five trees ..... 102
(c) strains based on one tree ..... 103
4.13 Cashew apple: variation in colour, shape and size. ..... 110
4.14 Cashew nut: variation in colour, shape and size. ..... 110
4.15 Average fruit set and matured nut per panicle of studied strains
(a) strains based on ten trees ..... 118
(b) strains based on five trees ..... 119
(c) strains based on one tree ..... 120
4.16 Average yield and nut weight
(a) strains based on ten trees. ..... 132
(b) strains based on five trees ..... 133
(c) strains based on one tree ..... 132
4.17 Best predictor variable for yield
(a) Number of male hermaphrodite flowers per panicle. ..... 136
(b) Number of panicle per tree ..... 136

## LIST OF TABLES

TABLE PAGE
1.1 World's cashew nut production ..... 3
1.2 CNSL level in different parts of the cashew tree. ..... 7
1.3 Ethnobotany of cashew. Worldwide uses ..... 9
2.1 Mean daily temperatures and relative humidity range in dry and wet
season of four locations favourable for commercial cashew growing. ..... 12
2.2 Comparison of the flowering period of cashew in different countries. ..... 23
2.3 Number of flowers per panicle and ratio male to perfect flower in different regions ..... 27
2.4 Yield parameters (age, yield/kg, weight of nut percentage of kernel) of different countries ..... 30
3.1 List of selected cashew strains studied. ..... 33
3.2 Selected strains for further study during 2000-2001 season ..... 34
3.3 Name of strains and country of origin ..... 38
4.1 Tree habit and size of studied strains ..... 44
4.2 Canopy and trunk diameter of studied strains. ..... 49
4.3 Leaf characteristics (Shape, Apex, Base and Margin) ..... 54
4.4 Variation, petiole size and leaf dimension of studied strains. ..... 59
4.5 Average number of panicle per strain. ..... 65
4.6 Average number of opened flowers per panicle. ..... 69
4.7 Average number of male flowers per panicle ..... 71
4.8 Strains ranked for five highest producers of male flowers. ..... 76
4.9 Average number of hermaphrodite flowers per panicle. ..... 77
4.10 Strains ranked for five highest producers of hermaphrodite flowers. ..... 81
4.11 Ratio of hermaphrodite to male flowers. ..... 83
4.12 Ratio of male to hermaphrodite flowers. ..... 88
4.13 Flowering period during 1999-2000 ..... 91
4.14 Flowering period during 2000-2001 ..... 95
4.15 Fruit set per panicle and ratio fruit set to hermaphrodite flowers. ..... 99
4.16 Apple characteristics. ..... 106
4.17 Nut characteristics. ..... 111
4.18 Average fruit set, nut matured and fruit dropped per panicle (1999-2000) ..... 115
4.19 Average nut weight and yield per strain (1999-2000) ..... 122
4.20 Average fruit set, nut matured and fruit dropped per panicle (2000-2001) ..... 128
4.21 Average nut weight and yield per strain (2000-2001) ..... 130
4.22 Cashew strains studied during 2000-2001 ranked according to yield. ..... 131
4.23 Fresh weight of kernel from 100 g nuts in shell (NIS) of the 2000-2001 strains dried at $90^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ for 6 hours ..... 134
4.24 Summary of Regression Analysis. ..... 135
4.25 Genetic relationship between various strains ..... 138
5.1 Description of cashew strains selected ..... 146

## LIST OF APPENDIXES

APPENDIX I Nutrients' value of cashew nut. ..... 170
APPENDIX II Soil profiles and properties of study site ..... 171
APPENDIX III Weather summary of Coastal Cashews ..... 172

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I wish to express my indebtedness to:

Prof. D.P. Ferreira and Ms H. de Wet, my supervisors, for their guidance, encouragement and friendship during the course of my work.

Industrial Development Corporation (IDC) and Ithala Development Finance Corporation Limited (Ithala) for their financial assistance.

Coastal Cashews staff for their valuable contributions during field work at Ngutshana, Maputaland.

Mr P.P. Buthelezi for his help during preparation of graphs and for endless discussions.

Mrs N. Ntuli, Ms N. Pakati, as well as staff of the Department of Botany for their valuable input throughout this study.

Jacob, Njaninjani, Sibusiso, Sipho, Themba and Vusi for their assistance, humour and friendship during data collection.

My dear friends: Julian, Monique, Wendy, Marla, Nontu, Sheila, Francis, Zo, Rina and Norbert for their support, understanding and constant encouragement at all times, especially during difficult times of my research.

Special thanks are extended to Janet, Garth, Chantelle, Bruce, Sharon, Pat, Gina, Gwen, Daphne, Sonjia, Bev and Eckhard for showing interest in many ways and for their spiritual stimulation.

Sincere thanks go to Mr J . Vooght for the proof reading, providing useful comments and his willingness to help at any times.

To my family, especially my parents, who provided love, endless support and encouragement at all times.

Above all else, I give thanks and praise to GOD for His unconditional love and infinite blessing in my life.

## CHAPTER ONE

## 1 INTRODUCTION

### 1.1 Classification

Anacardium occidentale L. belongs to the family Anacardiaceae of the class Dicotyledonae with about 170000 flowering species. The class is extremely diverse vegetatively but is characterised by the flower structure. The family includes trees and shrubs with 70 genera and over 500 species. Widespread mainly in warmer parts of the world, the trees are dioecious but occur sometimes with occasionally bisexual flowers. The trees have tough, simple leaves, which are alternate and pinnately veined. Flowers are small, regular, tetra- to pentamerous with stamens usually twice the number of petals, ovary superior and bi- to pentalocular with solitary ovules. The fruit is usually a drupe, and sometimes an achene (Dryer, 1975). The indigenous South African marula (Sclerocarya birrea ssp), karee (Rhus lancea L.) and some notoriously poisonous plants such as poison ivy ( $R$. toxicodendron L.), and poison sumac ( $R$. vernix L.) are also members of this family (Morton, 1961; Coates Palgrave, 1988 and Frankel, 1991).

### 1.2 Distribution

Originating from the Amazon, the cashew fruit was part of the local Tupi Indians' diet, when André Thevet, a French naturalist, first recorded it during his visit to Brazil in 1558 (Ohler, 1979 and Smith et al., 1992). Cashew was brought to India by the Portuguese during the first half of the sixteenth century to prevent soil erosion (first recorded in Cochin during 1578) but has adapted itself along
the entire west and south coast of the Indian subcontinent. The production and export of cashew nuts soon became one of India's leading industries, as it remains today. Later on, the cashew spread rapidly into the islands of Sri Lanka, Adaman and Nicobar and into Indonesia (Smith et al., 1992).

The Spanish explorers carried the cashew to the Philippines and Central American countries around 1560 (Ohler, 1979 and Rosengarten, 1984). The Portuguese introduced cashew into Africa during the second half of the sixteenth century where ecological conditions were very favourable for growing these trees and today it is spread over the eastern coast of the continent (Mozambique, Tanzania and Kenya) as well as into Madagascar. Cashew has thus established itself in widely different areas and has contributed greatly to the economic potential of various countries (Agnoloni and Giuliani, 1977; Ohler, 1979; Ascenso, 1986 and Giuliani, 1986).

In South Africa, cashew trees had been established in Kwazulu-Natal (Maputaland, viz. Makhatini Research Station, Hluhluwe and Ingwavuma), in the Northern province (Burgershall, Messina) and in Mpumulanga (Malelane) (Roe, 1994).

### 1.3 World production

Cultivated both in small plots and large commercial plantations, cashew is a major crop grown for its nut and fruit in a number of tropical countries. Cashew is the second most traded nut in the world, after almond.

Major producers include India, Brazil, Mozambique, Tanzania and Indonesia (Duke, 1989). The USA, Europe and the former Soviet Union are the major importers of cashews, followed by Canada, Japan and Hong-Kong (FAO, 1993).

Brazilian and Indian production accounted for $38 \%$ of world production during 1969-1971 and for 56\% during 1989-1991 (Figures 1.1). During the last nine years, new producers, particularly in Australasia and Africa, contributed to the total production of cashew nuts.

Cashew nut production of major nut producing continents is shown in Table 1.1. According to the Food and Agriculture Organisation (FAO, 1999), the total annual world production of nut-in-shell during 1999 reached 1179508 tons, excluding home consumption, but it has become more and more difficult to predict future production. Hudson (1999) stated that world supply increased by 12.8 per cent during 1996-1997 compared to an annual increase of 5 per cent during 1998.

Table 1.1 World's Cashew Nut production (in tons)

| Continent | Quantity 1999 | Quantity 2000** |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Asia | 638037 | 650000 |
| Africa | 411068 | 450000 |
| America | 130403 | 180000 |
| World | 1179508 | 1280000 |

* Estimate

Source: FAO and National cashew nut kernel export industries (1999)


Figure 1.1 Production share of cashew producing countries
(a) 1969-1971 (Ohier 1979, Jaffe et al. 1995)
(b) 1989-1991 (NOMISMA, 1994, FAO, 1993, FAO, 1994)

Future world production could increase considerably because of new producers, in particular Australasia, Vietnam, the Philippines, Thailand, Sri Lanka and Malaysia. Latin American countries such as Colombia, the West Indies, as well as East and West African countries (Senegal, Nigeria, Ghana, Ivory Coast, etc.) also produce and export cashews (Falzetti et al., 1985 and FAO, 1993).

Mozambique still controls the supply to the Southern African market because the South African cashew industry is relatively new and production is not sufficient to meet the high demand. Import of cashew kernel into South Africa was 800 to 900 tons per annum for 1998 with $61 \%$ from Mozambique and $24 \%$ from Brazil (Coastal Cashews, 1999).

### 1.4 Economic importance

Many species of the Anacardiaceae family have been widely cultivated because of their economic importance as sources of timber, oil, wax, dye and for their edible fruit such as Mangifera indica L. (mangoes) and nuts Anacardium occidentale L. (cashew) and Pistacia vera L. (pistachio) (Ohler, 1979). Besides the cashew nuts, cashew apple and oil extracted from the shell are also of economic importance.

### 1.4.1 Cashew nut

Cashew nut, or kernel, has been a treasured delicacy all over the world for decades. The nut, rich in minerals (phosphonus, magnesium and iron) and vitamins (A, D, K and particularly E) essential for humans, is toxic when raw but
very nutritious after being roasted. The cashew nut is also very rich in proteins and its high content of much needed amino acids and energy makes it an ideal diet supplement. Contrary to popular belief, cashew nut contains little or no harmful cholesterol and is lower in fat content than most other nuts (appendix l). The kernel contains about $47 \%$ fat, but $82 \%$ of this is comprised of unsaturated fatty (oleic, linoleic) acids (Purseglove, 1968; Ohler, 1979; FAO, 1993; IDRC, 1997 and Greencottage, 2000).

### 1.4.2 Cashew apple

The cashew apple is very sour and astringent, due to its tannin content, until fully ripe when it becomes very juicy. It is fibrous and has a very thin skin that bruises easily. The ripe apple has a peculiar smell and since they become spoiled within a couple of hours after harvest, they are often thrown away or left to rot. The apple contains about $85 \%$ juice, which has a sugar content of around $10 \%$, is very rich in riboflavin and vitamin C (five times more than oranges) and contains a relatively high level of mineral salt (Morton, 1987; FAO, 1993; Raintree, 1996 and IDRC 1997).

### 1.4.3 Cashew oil

The cashew shell contains a viscous, balsam-like substance known as cashew oil or cashew nut shell liquid (CNSL). It has caustic properties and when heated gives off pungent and choking fumes (Duke, 1989). The CNSL is a highly toxic fluid, about $90 \%$ of which is comprised of anacardic acid. The remaining $10 \%$ consists of cardol and is mainly responsible of the activity of the liquid
(Cornelius, 1966). When in contact with the skin, the liquid may cause swelling, rubefaction, vesication and even acute dermatitis. Therefore, cashew nuts must be cleaned to remove the cardol and then roasted to remove the toxins before the kernels are ready for consumption. The CNSL also occurs in other parts of the cashew tree (Table 1.2).

## Table 1.2 CNSL level in different parts of the cashew tree (in ppm)

|  | Root | Wood | Leaves | Bark | Apples | Kernels |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| CNSL | 75 | 25 | 250 | 85 | 60 | 35 |

Source: Hammonds (1977)

The CNSL has many industrial uses, such as in brake linings, disc grinders, preservatives, waterproof paints, varnishes, insulating enamel, lacquer and pesticides (Wolcott, 1944; Evans, 1955; Masefield et al., 1969; Ramaiah, 1976 and Rudeco, 1989). The supply of CNSL on the world market has risen considerably and the price varies enormously from year to year and from export country to export country (FAO, 1993).

### 1.4.4 Medicinal value and other economical uses

Cashew wood is water-resistant and is used in the construction of boats and ferries. The bark provides indelible ink which is used for a natural dye (Purseglove, 1968).

In addition to its fresh consumption as fruit, the cashew apple is used in the manufacture of sweets, jam, jelly, alcoholic and non-alcoholic beverages, and candied fruit (Morton, 1987).

Cashew tree has been used medicinally worldwide (Table 1.3). The vitamins in cashew assist in assimilation of fats and to increase the immunity level. Unsaturated fatty acids in cashew kernel enhance the possibility of lowering the cholesterol level in blood. The minerals protect the human nervous system. Cashew nuts are regarded as a first class energy source, and have anti-toxin, anti-enteric and anti-diuretic properties (Rakoto-Ratsimamanga et al., 1968; Rain-tree, 199; Greencottage, 2000).

In the Amazon, Duke (1983) reported that the juice is used against influenza and a bark tea is used for diarrhoea, as a colic remedy, as douche for vaginal secretions or as an astringent to stop bleeding after tooth extraction. The cashew extract is also used in body care products like shampoos and lotions, in treatment of premature ageing and in remineralization of the skin. In Brazil the fruit is taken as a diuretic, a stimulant and as an aphrodisiac. The leaves and/or bark is also used in Brazil and North America for coughs and bronchitis, diabetes, genital problems and venereal diseases (Rain-tree, 1996; Greencottage, 2000).

In Nigeria, the root has been used as a purgative and the leaf is used as a remedy for calcium deficiency. The leaf is also used in the prevention of malaria in the form of a natural insect repellent and insecticide. In some other tropical
countries, the cashew resins are used as an expectorant and cough remedy and the cashew oil is used to treat ailments such as scurvy, wart and ringworm (Greencottage, 2000).

Table 1.3 Ethnobotany of cashew: Worldwide uses

| ETHNOBOTANY: WORLDWIDE USES |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| Africa | Intoxicant, Tattoo |
| Brazil | Analgesic, Aphrodisiac, Asthenia, Asthma, Bronchitis, Callosity, Com, Cough, Diabetes, Diuretic, Dyspepsia, Eczema, Gargle, Genital, Impotency, Intestinal Colic, Leishmaniasis, Mouthwash, Muscular Debility, Psoriasis, Scrofula, Stimulant, Syphilis, throat, Tonsillitis, Ulcers (mouth), Urinary, Venereal, Vesicant, Wart, Wounds |
| Elsewhere | Asthma, Astringent, Cold, Com, Congestion, Cough, Debility, Diabetes, Dysentery, Liqueur, Piscicide, Purgative, Scurvy, Tumour, Vesicant, Wart |
| Guatemala | Liqueur, Poison, Skin, Wart |
| Haiti | Caries, Toothache, Wart, Stomatitis, Diabetes |
| Malaya | Diarmoea, Thrush, Catarth, Dermatosis, Nausea, Constipation |
| Mexico | Caustic, Diabetes, Diarthoea, Freckle, Leprosy, Liqueur, Poison, Skin, Swelling, Syphilis, Ulcer, Wart |
| Panama | Asthma, Cold, Congestion, Diabetes, Diarmoea, Hypertension, Inflammation |
| Peru | Antiseptic, Diamhoea, Douche, Infection, Infections (skin) |
| Trinidad | Ache (Stomach), Asthma, Cough, Diarrhoea, Dysentery, Dyspepsia |
| Turkey | Diarmoea, Fever, Poison, Wart |
| Venezuela | Dysentery, Gargle, Leprosy, Sore (Throat) |

### 1.5 Problem statement

a) The original cashew plant materials at Coastal Cashews were imported over a number of years from various sources such as Brazil and Zambia. About 200 different selections have been planted and were assessed during an initial research period from 1987 to 1993. Afterwards additional material was imported and planted. Problems arose in identification of the different varieties or strains and in identifying high yielding strains.
b) Research on cashews has been undertaken worldwide for several decades, but there is very little information available concerning cashew production in South Africa as the industry is very young in this country. Cashew trees are also of botanical significance because of their morphological and genetic features. A study of the morphological and phenotypic features may contribute to the identification of strains.

### 1.6 Aims of this research

The aims of this study were to:
a) use the morphological and phenotypic features of the different strains to determine their possible genetic relationships.
b) select high yielding cashew strains suitable for the environmental conditions at Coastal Cashews and Maputaland.
c) study the phenotypic features that may contribute to decisions on the future planting of trees in order to optimize yield.
d) develop a model to assist in the prediction of future yield.

## CHAPTER TWO

## 2 LITERATURE REVIEW

A literature survey indicated that morphological characteristics of Anacardium occidentale L. such as leaves, nuts and apples, together with economic factors such as yield and yielding potential, season of flowering and regularity of bearing, may be of importance in identifying superior trees (Ohler, 1979; Nambiar and Pillai, 1985).

### 2.1 Growing conditions

Known as a tropical crop, cashew grows at different latitudes between $0^{\circ} \mathrm{N}$ (North-Eastern Brazil) to $28^{\circ} \mathrm{S}$ (northern Natal in South Africa). Most other regions where cashew is an important crop fall between the latitudes $10^{\circ} \mathrm{N}$ and $23^{\circ} \mathrm{S}$ (Ohler, 1979). The areas in South Africa where cashew cultivation was established are the hot, semi-arid and low-lying regions within the latitudes of $22^{\circ} \mathrm{S}$ and $28^{\circ} \mathrm{S}$ (Ascenso, 1988).

Ohler (1979) reported that the altitude for cashew growth depends on latitude. In Songea, Tanzania, at $10^{\circ} \mathrm{S}$, cashew can grow at altitudes up to 1000 m , while in Assam, India, at $25^{\circ} \mathrm{N}$, conditions were not favourable for cashews at altitudes above 170 m and its distribution on the coastal plains was limited to an elevation of 700 m (Directorate, 1985; Reddy and Rao Rama, 1985). Lower temperatures at higher altitudes and latitudes affect the development of the tree.

Agnoloni and Giuliani (1977) describe cashew as a plant of the hot dry tropics.
Cashew tolerates a climate with 4 to 7 dry months per annum, with an annual temperature range of 21 to $28^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ (Table 2.1). It thrives at high temperatures, exceeding $40^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ in its native habitat as well as in Mozambique, but cannot tolerate frost and heavy dew. The absolute minimum and maximum temperatures for cashew were reported to be $5^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ and $45^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ respectively (Ohler, 1979; Duke, 1983; Mishra and Shantakerman, 1984; Directorate, 1985). Cool spring conditions tend to delay flowering (Wait and Jamieson, 1986). Duke also reported that in the Amazon, cashew could tolerate humidity of between 65 and $80 \%$ saturation, insolation of 1500 to 2000 hours per year and a wind velocity of 2 to $25 \mathrm{~km} / \mathrm{hr}$.

Table 2.1 Mean daily temperatures and relative humidity range in dry and wet season of four locations favourable for commercial cashew growing (Ascenso, 1988; Coastal Cashews, 1999) (modified from Roe, 1994).

|  |  | SITE |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | NM | NA | NB | CC |
| ALTITUDE (m) | 171 | 10 | 60 | 70 |
| MINIMA ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ ) |  |  |  |  |
| Dry season | $16-20$ | $15-20$ | $18-20$ | $11-18$ |
| Wet season | $18-22$ | $22-24$ | $19-21$ | $16-22$ |
| MAXIMA ( ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ ) |  |  |  |  |
| Dry season | $28-35$ | $31-35$ | $32-33$ | $24-28$ |
| Wet season | $32-35$ | $32-36$ | $30-32$ | $25-31$ |
| REL HUMIDITY (\%) |  |  |  |  |
| Dry season | $52-73$ | $61-71$ | $73-77$ | $50-63$ |
| Wet season | $54-74$ | $69-87$ | $72-83$ | $59-68$ |

[^0]Several authors have stated that cashews could be grown with annual rainfall ranging from 500 to 4000 mm , depending on the characteristics of different regions. Heavy rainfall or insufficient water may, however, lead to excessive vegetative growth, to irregular flowering and fruit-setting, to serious flower drop, to severe crop losses from a powdery mildew (Oidium anarcadii) and to infections by anthracnose (Colletotrichum gloeosporioides) (Agnoloni and Giuliani, 1977; Ohler, 1979). Cashew can be very resistant to drought, but only under conditions where roots can penetrate deeply into the soil and draw water from the water reserve (Ohler, 1979). Cashew also cannot tolerate waterlogging (Staples, undated; Nambiar and Pillai, 1985).

Ohler (1979) suggested that being adapted to climates with long dry seasons and low relative humidity, cashews do best with long periods of sunshine throughout the year. Extremely dry air during the flowering period may wither the flowers and decrease yield. According to Ascenso (1988), the estimated duration of sunshine required annually for cashew is not less than 1500-2500 hours.

Most cashew growing areas are close to the sea and exposed to wind. Ascenco (1988) reported that windbreaks should be established if the wind velocity is greater than $25 \mathrm{~km} / \mathrm{h}$. During the study period at Coastal Cashew farm, it was noted that some trees had been broken by wind with resultant serious flower drop and fruit fall.

Cashews have a high degree of adaptability for varying soil conditions but the best soil for growth is deep, friable and well drained with a pH between 6.63 and 7.31 (Directorate, 1985). The phreatic water level should, ideally, be at a depth of 5 to 10 m (Ohler, 1979). Cashew can grow on poor or stony soil, but according to Agnoloni and Giuliani (1977), cashew is a sand-loving plant with a preference for coastal plains. The soil at the study site (Ngutshana), is a grey sandy soil of the femwood type (appendix II) and the water table varies from 0.7 to 3 m (Coastal Cashews, 1999).

### 2.2 Cashew biology

### 2.2.1 Morphology

### 2.2.1.1 Tree habit and size

Phenotypically, cashew trees range from ascending (with erect branches) to decumbent (branches parallel to soil surface). Growing conditions might influence the appearance of the tree. Some trees may grow tall, up to a height of 15 m .

### 2.2.1.2 Canopy and trunk diameter

The cashew tree can have a conical or umbrella-shaped canopy and an erect trunk (Auckland, 1961; Ohler, 1979). Reddy Narayana et al., (1988) observed in Chintamani, India, tree canopies ranging from compact to sparse, with diameters from 2.5 to 6.1 m . Tsakiris (1967) measured the canopy development of young trees in Tanzania. It appeared that under favourable conditions, young cashew trees grew at a rate of about 1 m per year and the canopy diameter
increased by 1.5 to 2 m per year for the first five to six years. Thereafter, growth did slow down. Shoot growth may occur throughout the year, especially when rainfall is well distributed (Ohler, 1979).

Canopy shape might influence the yield per tree as cashew trees bear their fruit at the periphery and fruit production becomes almost nil on branches. Trees with a narrow and highly conical-shaped canopy would form a much larger surface area than a tree with a low spreading canopy. The latter is preferred for easy harvesting, especially when apples are to be harvested, before they fall on the ground (Ohler, 1979).

### 2.2.1.3 Leaves

According to Ohler (1979), Duke (1983) and Welsh (1998), the cashew leaves are glabrous, thick and leathery, oblong to obovate, rounded to emarginate at the apex, 10 to 20 cm long and 5 to 10 cm wide. The petioles are about 0.5 to 1 cm long. The leaves are simple, entire and pinnately veined, each leaf having 6 to 20 pairs of prominent veins. They are atternately arranged on the twigs. The young leaves are reddish-brown to pale green, gradually turning to dark green when reaching maturity. Leaves on the same twig may be of different sizes and shapes. Growing conditions may influence leaves. Reddy Narayana et al,, (1988) reported a maximum leaf length of 167.78 mm and a minimum of 88.48 mm . Rao and Hassan (1957) also reported that the number of leaves produced on the new leader shoots varied, either on the same tree or between different trees, and ranged from 3 to 14 , with a mean of 9 per shoot.

### 2.2.1.4 Roots

The cashew tree has a taproot penetrating deeply into the soil with an extensive lateral root system (Ohler, 1979). Adams (1975) showed that after emergence, the radicle rapidly developed into a taproot, which started producing lateral roots four days later. The laterals also grew quickly at first and were produced progressively lower along the taproot as it elongated.

Tsakiris and Northwood (1967) recorded in Tanzania that a taproot of a 42month old tree reached a depth of more than 2.3 m and had a diameter of 8.8 cm , tapering gradually to 1.9 cm . Lefèbvre (1969) and Andrianirina (1990) observed in Madagascar on various occasions that young trees of 2 to 3 months had tap-roots with a length of more than 80 cm and 5 -month old trees had tap-roots of 120 cm . They found that trees could utilise a large volume of soil because their roots grew not only vertically to a considerable depth but also in a large radius.

### 2.2.1.5 Inflorescence

The inflorescence is a panicle with variable shape (Figure 2.1), from conical to pyramidal or irregular (Rao and Hassan, 1957; Ohler, 1979).

According to Copeland (1961), the ultimate cluster of flowers is a typical monochasial cyme and the apparent panicle is actually a thyrse. Ohler (1979) reported that a lateral inflorescence does occur, particularly when the terminal shoot is damaged for various reasons.


Figure 2.1 Anacardium occidentale L.: Cashew. Flowering branch (Purseglove, 1968)

Depending on the vigour of the plant, each panicle carries from 3 to 11 floral peduncles, each of which carries about 40 to 100 individual florets, totalling between 120 and 1000 flowers per inflorescence with a mean of 320 (Morada, 1941). However, the number of flowers per panicle varies with the location and growing conditions. Moncur (1988) counted one to- 200 flowers per panicle and Damodaran et al., (1966) reported 300 to 1600 flowers with a mean of 486 flowers per healthy panicle.

The first buds of the panicle produce the panicle branches and flower buds are produced only after some weeks. The time of the first appearance of the inflorescence until the opening of the first flower is about five to six weeks (Copeland, 1961; Veeraragavathatharn and Palaniswamy, 1985). The duration of visible bud initiation to full development and opening varied between types. Godwa et al., (1986) recorded an average of 13.5 days for bud development under Chintamani conditions (India) while it took 17 days in Bangalore (Thimma Raju et al., 1980).

### 2.2.1.6 Flowers

The cashew flower is typically pentamerous but previous researchers have indicated the occurrence of abnormalities of cashew flowers (Reddy et al., 1988; Fofifa, 1981). The normal flower of cashew is small and scented, with pale greenish cream petals at the opening which turn pink after a few days as the flowers age (Ohler, 1979; Heard et al., 1990). The cashew tree is andromonoecious, producing male (staminate) flowers and perfect
(hermaphrodite) flowers on the same panicle (Figures 2.2). The flower opens almost any time of the day but the peak period of opening ranges between 11 a.m. and 12 p.m. (Rao and Hassan, 1957).

Male flowers normally possess one large stamen with a long filament and five to nine small ones, all arranged in an ellipse. The anthers are basifixed, bilobed, with dehiscence through a slit between the two pollen sacs of each lobe. The anthers are rounded and pink coloured, turning grey at the time of dehiscence. Petals and sepals alternate with each other and usually there are five of each, although this number may vary. Ascenco \& Mota (1972b) observed that sepal number varies between four and seven and the number of petals between four and nine. The lanceolated petals, more than 10 mm long, develop within a tube formed by the overlapping sepals around the pedicel. At anthesis the petals curve back, bringing the tips to the level of the receptacle (Agnoloni and Giuliani, 1977; Nair et al., 1979; Ohler, 1979). The flowers produce an abundance of nectar, which is highly attractive to flies, bees, ants and other insects (Morton, 1961; Free and Williams, 1976).

Each perfect flower stands upon a pedicel about 2 mm long and is similar to the male flower except that it also possesses a functional pistil consisting of stigma, style and a single ovule ovary (Ohler, 1979). The style is long and slender, usually longer than the major stamens, tapering to a large stigma (Ohler, 1979; Wunnachit et al., 1992). Ascenco \& Mota (1972a) did find that in $98 \%$ of the flowers, the pistil was longer than the large stamen.

According to Rao and Hassan (1957) and Damodoran et al., (1965), the flowers have only one true stamen, the others being staminodes, whereas Copeland (1961), Northwood (1966) and Pillai \& Pillai (1977) were of the opinion that all stamens are normal and produce pollen. Damodoran et al., (1965) confirmed that staminodes alone do not generally play any part in pollination under natural conditions, unless hand pollination is performed or insects are allowed inside.


Figure 2.2 Longitudinal section of Cashew flowers.
A, hermaphrodite (perfect); B, male (staminate) flower (Modified from Purseglove, 1968)

### 2.2.1.7 Fruit

The cashew fruit has been well studied (Ohler, 1979). The size and shape of the apple and the nut can vary considerably. The kidney-shaped nut is the true fruit of the cashew tree and contains a single seed. It is attached to the juicy swollen pedicel or apple. The shell of the nut has a leathery exocarp, a hard and brittle endocarp, and a spongy mesocarp containing the cashew nut shell liquid (CNSL). The kernel has a wrinkled surface and is covered by a reddish brown or pink testa (Figure 2.3). The kernel itself is white.


Figure 2.3 Anacardium occidentale L.: Cashew. A, apple and nut; B, longitudinal section of cashew nut (Purseglove, 1968;

Agnoloni and Giuliani, 1977)

Worldwide, the average nut weight varied between 2.3 and 30 g (Peixoto, 1960; Correia, 1963; Lefèbvre, 1963; Rochetti \& Moselle, 1967; Rakotovao, 1999). The length of most nuts varied between 2.5 and 4 cm and the width between 2 and 3 cm (Ohler, 1979). Often the apples were pear-shaped, hence the name Anacardium, which means 'shaped like a heart'. The very young apple is green to purple in colour, later turning red, yellow or an intermediate colour when ripe (Ohler, 1979).

Damodoran et al., (1966) and Roth (1974) indicated that the growth of the apple was much slower than that of the nut during the first two thirds of the development stage, but by the seventh week, the apple suddenly increased to twice the length of the nut in the final stage of growth.

### 2.2.2 Reproduction

### 2.2.2.1 Age of tree

The reproductive structures of cashew have been well described (Rao and Hassan, 1957; Copeland, 1961; Ascenco and Mota, 1972b; Moncur and Wait, 1986; Heard et al., 1990). The age at which cashew trees start flowering is very important and is probably influenced by different ecological and biological factors. Ohler (1979) reported that under favourable conditions, trees may start yielding after three years but a few flowers and fruits were produced even in the second year. Typically, new flushes grew at the end of a rainy season and the terminal ends of the newly developed shoots produced the inflorescence.

### 2.2.2.2 Period and duration of flowering and fruiting

The period and the duration of flowering of cashew differed with location (Table 2.2). In India, the flowering season for most of the trees was between November and early February with its peak in December and January. Few varieties flowered earlier in September, and the late ones started flowering only in January and extended up to February (Reddy et al., 1986). In Tanzania, June to November is the flowering period with its peak between August and September (Northwood, 1966). Behrens (1996) observed trees flowering throughout the year in Senegal, with only 4 months of rainfall and low relative humidity, while in Australia, Wunnachit et al., (1992) noted that the period of flowering extended from August to March.

Table 2.2 Comparison of the flowering period of cashew in different countries (modified from Roe, 1994; Behrens, 1996)

| Country/region | Latitude/longitude | Flowering period | Fruiting period |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Brazil: Ceara Paraiba | $\begin{aligned} & 3^{\circ} 44^{\prime} \mathrm{S}, 38^{\circ} 33^{\prime} \mathrm{W} \\ & 6^{\circ} 51^{\prime} \mathrm{S}, 35^{\circ} 28^{\prime} \mathrm{W} \end{aligned}$ | July-Oct <br> Oct-Jan | Oct-Jan Mid Oct-Jan |
| Senegal (Kaolack) | $14^{\circ} 08^{\prime} \mathrm{N}, 16^{\circ} 04 \mathrm{~W}$ | Jan-Mar | Apr-June |
| India: Orissa <br> Kamataka <br> Kerala <br> Tamil Nadu | $20^{\circ} 28^{\prime} N, 85^{\circ} 56^{\prime} \mathrm{E}$ $12^{\circ} 52^{\prime} \mathrm{N}, 74^{\circ} 51^{\prime} \mathrm{E}$ $9^{\circ} 58^{\prime} N, 76^{\circ} 14^{\prime} E$ $10^{\circ} 46^{\prime} \mathrm{N}, 79^{\circ} 51^{\prime} \mathrm{E}$ | Nov-Jan <br> Nov-Jan <br> Sept-Dec <br> Mar-May | Mid Jan-Apr Jan-Apr Mid Jan-Apr Mid May-Aug |
| Tanzania (Lindili) | $10^{\circ} 00^{\prime} \mathrm{S}, 39^{\circ} 42^{\prime} \mathrm{E}$ | June-Sept | Mid Sept-Dec |
| Australia (Queensland) | $12^{\circ} 40^{\prime} \mathrm{S}, 131^{\circ} 50^{\prime} \mathrm{E}$ | June-Sept | Sept-Dec |
| Madagascar (Mahajanga) | $15^{\circ} 40^{\prime} \mathrm{S}, 46^{\circ} 21^{\prime} \mathrm{E}$ | Aug-Nov | Nov-Feb |
| Mozambique (Chinde) | $18^{\circ} 35{ }^{\prime} \mathrm{S}, 36^{\circ} 28^{\prime} \mathrm{E}$ | Sept-Dec | Oct-Feb |

Bigger (1960) observed perfect flowers which reached their maximum number by the third week of flowering and finally disappeared by the sixth week, whereas the male flowers were at their peak by the sixth and continued until the tenth week. Northwood (1966) also found that most of the male flowers were produced within the first three weeks. However, such early or late flowering trees should be observed for a few years to verify the consistency of the flowering habit.

### 2.2.2.3 Flowering patterns

Flowering in cashew appears in various patterns, which vary with different strains and locations (Ghosh, 1988). According to Reddy et al., (1988), a short flowering phase with a high percentage of hermaphrodite flowers is one of the most important characteristics of a high yield in cashew.

Pavithran and Ravindranathan (1974) and Parameswaran et al., (1984), reported two different flowering patterns in most of the Indian cashew selections: first a male phase (only male flowers) then a mixed phase (male and hermaphrodite flowers) followed by a second male phase.

However, in Tanzania (Bigger, 1960; Northwood, 1966), and in some varieties in India (Ghosh, 1988) and in Australia (Heard et al., 1990), the first male phase was absent. Ghosh (1988) also reported that there were more perfect flowers during the first few weeks of flowering on most trees, but later, male flowers
predominated, and most of the selections in this group were found to have high yields.

Besides the two major patterns, Pavithran and Ravindranathan (1974) noted two other phases at Jhargram in India, the first with only a male phase and the second with alternation of two mixed phases and male phases.

The flowers may start opening as early as 7.00 a.m. and continue to open until 12.30 p.m. The opening of the perfect flowers showed a peak between 9 a.m. and 11 a.m. (India), and between 11.30 a.m. and 0.30 p.m. (Tanzania) (Northwood, 1966). Flowers remained opened for about 8 days after which they became withered (Fofifa, 1981).

### 2.2.2.4 Number of flowers per panicle

Reddy et al., (1985) stated that one of the various factors responsible for poor yields of cashew trees in India was the presence of a large number of male flowers. The presence of a high percentage of hermaphrodite flowers is a desirable characteristic of high yield varieties. They recorded that the total number of flowers per panicle varied from 201 to 643. Damodaran et al., (1966) found 200 to 1600 flowers under humid coastal conditions of Kerala. Raju (1979) recorded 4880 flowers under Bangalore conditions while Patnaik et al., (1985), counted 43.77 to 115.80 flowers per panicle at Orissa. Khan and Kumar (1988) recorded a high number of flowers per panicle of up to 837 under Mangalore conditions. The difference in the number of flowers per panicle may
be due to the difference in the age of trees, type and source of plant material and climatic conditions (Table 2.3).

### 2.2.2.5 Number of male (staminate) flowers per panicle

In India, the percentage of male flowers per panicle ranged between 25.82\% and 96\% (Morada, 1941; Rao and Hassan, 1957; Reddy et al., 1985 and Ghosh, 1988). There is a marked difference in the ratio of hermaphrodite flowers to male flowers per panicle. It ranges from 0.004 to 0.689 with the highest recorded in Bengal (Damodaran et al., 1965; Patnaik et al., 1985; Reddy and Rao, 1985; Ghosh, 1988; Khan and Kumar, 1988) (Table 2.3).

### 2.2.2.6 $\quad$ Number of perfect (hermaphrodite) flowers per panicle

In order to have a high fruit-set, a tree should possess a high percentage of perfect flowers. Rao and Hassan (1957), Damodaran et al., (1965); Sriram (1970) and Parameswaran (1979) indicated a positive correlation between yield and number of perfect flowers and each panicle possessed an average of 286.1 flowers of which 199.8 were male and 86.3 perfect. Srihari Babu (1981) stated that in the case of high yielding trees, the hermaphrodite flowers should on average be up to 45 per cent of total flower number. The number of flowers per panicle and the ratio of hermaphrodite to male flowers in various countries are shown in Table 2.3.

### 2.2.2.7 Sex ratio

The sex ratio is indicated in two possible ways: the number of hermaphrodite to male flowers, or the number of male to hermaphrodite flowers. The ratio varies
between regions (Table 2.3) and the majority produce more male than hermaphrodite flowers. In India, the ratio even varies with localities; but the figures showed little difference between male and hermaphrodite flowers produced.

Table 2.3 Number of flowers per panicle and ratio male to perfect flower in different regions (modified from Morada', 1941; Rao and Hassan ${ }^{2}$, 1957; Damodaran et al. $^{3}$, 1965; Northwood ${ }^{4}$, 1966; Ohler ${ }^{5}$, 1979; Patnaik et al. ${ }^{6}$, 1985; Fofifa ${ }^{7}, 1981$; Ghosh et al..$^{8}$, 1988; Reddy et al. ${ }^{9}$, 1989; Heard et al. ${ }^{9}, 1990$ and Behrens ${ }^{10}$, 1996)

| Region | Number of flowers! panicle | Perfect <br> flowers! <br> panicle | \% perfect flowers! panicle | Male flowers/ panicle | \% male flowers/ panicle | Ratio perfect to male |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Australia ${ }^{\text {a }}$ | 413 | 32.1 |  | 410.8 |  | 1:12.80 |
| Jamaica ${ }^{5}$ | 193-801 | 13-96 |  | 180-705 |  | Up to 1:28 |
| Madagascar ${ }^{\prime}$ | 187 | 21 |  | 166 |  | 1:7.9 |
| Senegal ${ }^{\text {t1 }}$ | 1005 | 152 |  | 853 |  | 1:6.61 |
| Tanzania ${ }^{4}$ | 767 | 63-67 |  | 250-400 |  | 1:3.7-1:6.7 |
| India |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Karnataka ${ }^{7}$ | 201-643 | 53.0-212.75 | 17.08-74.18 | 25.82-83 | 90-91 | 1:1.19- |
| $\text { Kerala }^{\mathbf{3}}$ | $200-1600$ |  | $0.45-24.9$ |  |  | $1: 1.45$ |
| Orissa ${ }^{5}$ | $43.77-116$ |  | $5.94-20.69$ |  | up 96 |  |
| Mangalore ${ }^{2}$ | 329 | 13 | 2.27-65.2 |  | $36-95$ |  |
| West Bengal ${ }^{\text {s }}$ |  | 4.97-65.2 |  |  |  |  |

### 2.2.2.8 Fruit set

Patnaik et al., (1985) found that under normal conditions in Orissa, India, 11.9\% to $54.5 \%$ of the total flowers set fruit while $45.80 \%$ to $88.08 \%$ dropped off
without fertilization. Nawale et al., (1984) reported $8 \%$ to $26.6 \%$ fruit set under Konkan conditions. Rao (1956) observed only $3 \%$ fruit set on the west coast of India and Murthy et al., (1975) found 6 to $12 \%$ on the east coast. The reason for a poor fruit set might be due to imbalances in the sex ratio, the condition of the pistil, and inadequate pollination and fertilization (Rao and Hassan, 1957; Nawale et al., 1984). The final yield was therefore in proportion to the initial fruit setting. According to Reddy et al., (1985), high yielding cashew trees should have a high percentage of fruit set of more than $6 \%$. Smith (1958) suggested that bee colonies be introduced into orchards to increase pollination and fruit set. Heard et al., (1990) confirmed the effectiveness of honey bees and native Australian bees as good pollinators that have a positive effect on fruit set and total yield.

### 2.2.2.9 Nut matured and nut dropped

Pillai and Pillai (1977) have reported that $15 \%$ of dropped fruits were unfertilized. Of the $85 \%$ fertilized fruits, only $4 \%$ were retained up to maturity and $20 \%$ dropped due to insect damage. The remaining $61 \%$ might have dropped due to physiological disorder, imbalance or defective metabolism. Bigger (1960), reported that the fruit drop at a late stage of development appears to be due to insect damage and disease. Damodoran et al., (1966) observed that the number of nuts that matured was only $17 \%$ of the flowers that had set fruits. Most of the nuts had dropped when they were very small.

### 2.2.2.10 Yield

The first characteristic of importance to the farmer is the yield capacity of nuts, expressed in nut returns, so this seems to be the most important selection criterion. Yield should be expressed in mass and quality of the kernels, as these comprise by far the greatest part of the nut value (Ohler, 1979 and Roe, 1994).

Ohler (1979) stated that high yielding trees normally have more than one mature nut per inflorescence. In India, it was found that the number of perfect flowers produced governed the yield of the cashew tree.

Different environmental conditions affect yield of the same cashew strain differently (Behrens, 1996). Table 2.4 shows yield parameters (age, yield/kg, and weight of nut and percentage of kernel) for selected material in different countries.

The figures in Table 2.4 indicate that production improvement through the use of selected plant materials from existing cashew plantations might be possible. Selection and breeding offer considerable opportunities for increasing the cashew production.

Total yield of nuts per tree was influenced by several genetically determined factors, including the number of panicles produced, number of perfect flowers produced per panicle, average mass per nut, pest and disease resistance and extent of premature nut drop (Ohler, 1979; Wait and Jamieson, 1986).

Table 2.4 Yield parameters (age, yield/kg, weight of nut and percentage of kernel) of different countries
( ${ }^{1}$ Reddy et al., 1985; ${ }^{2}$ Rao, 1989; ${ }^{3}$ Nalini and Santhakerman, 1994b; ${ }^{4}$ Kumar and Hedge, 1994; ${ }^{5}$ Ohmstedt, 1991; ${ }^{6}$ Behrens, 1986; ${ }^{7}$ Mutter and Bigger, 1962; ${ }^{8}$ Northwood, 1966;
${ }^{9}$ Rakotovao, 1999 and ${ }^{10}$ Gondins, 1973)

| Location | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Age } \\ & \text { (years) } \end{aligned}$ | Mean yield (kg) | Weight nut (g) | Kernel (\%) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| India |  |  |  |  |
| Andhra Pradesh ${ }^{1}$ | 33-38 | 13.57 | 5 | 27 |
| Tamil Nadu ${ }^{2}$ | 17 | 7.40 | 5 | 20 |
| Karnataka ${ }^{2}$ | 25 | 19 | 7 | 31 |
| Kerala ${ }^{2}$ | 7-14 | 17.14 | 7.3 | 26 |
| Anakkayana ${ }^{3}$ | - | 3.29 | 3.6 | 46 |
| Ulla ${ }^{4}$ | 11-20 | 14.68 | 7 | 30 |
| Senegal ${ }^{5}$ | 29-32 | 36.48 | 6.9 |  |
| Australia ${ }^{6}$ | 5 | 3.91 | 5.46 |  |
| Tanzania |  |  |  |  |
| Lulindi ${ }^{\text { }}$ | 5 | 3.6 |  |  |
| Nachingwea ${ }^{8}$ | 3 | 2.6 | 4.9 |  |
| Mahajanga ${ }^{9}$ | 5-15 | 6.5 | 5.66 |  |
| Brazil ${ }^{10}$ | 3-14 | 17.50 | 6 |  |

### 2.2.2.11 Factors influencing flowering and nut production

Cashew essentially depends on cross-pollination. Elsy et al., (1987) stated that various factors influence the flowering and yield of cashew, namely: synchronized flowering, availability of a large number of male and perfect flowers and the sex ratio. Ohler (1979) reported that climatic factors like temperature, hours of sunshine, relative humidity and wind velocity do not seem to have any significant influence on flowering.

According to Northwood (1966), the ratio of male flowers to hermaphrodite flowers varied considerably during development and between localities and varieties. He also stated that pollination was not a limiting factor in Tanzania and that large numbers of insects visited the inflorescence, the percentage of opened flowers with pollen on their stigmas was high and many fruit aborted before maturation.

## CHAPTER THREE

## 3. MATERIALS AND METHODS

### 3.1 Study site

This research on the morphology and selection of high yielding cashew strains was done at Coastal Cashews farm, the biggest commercial producer of cashew nuts in South Africa. The farm is situated approximately 22 km inland from the Maputaland coast in north-eastern KwaZulu-Natal (Figure 3.1). Coastal Cashews is presently being developed and sponsored by the Industrial Development Corporation (IDC) and Ithala Development Finance Corporation Limited (ITHALA) and it will be 1000 hectares in extent when fully established. It is situated in an area where there are few or no employment opportunities for the local people. It thus fulfils an important role in job creation and provides opportunity for entrepreneurial development in an envisaged outgrower programme, which encourages local people to grow their own nuts.

### 3.2 Materials

a) During the 1999-2000 growing season, one hundred and thirty different strains, scattered over an area of 90 ha, were selected to study their morphological and yield characteristics (Table 3.1). The cloned strains were originally multiplied by different techniques such as grafting, budding or airlayering (Damodaran, 1985). The selected trees, mostly ten per strain, received similar agricultural treatment such as fertilisation, irrigation and pest management.

TABLE 3.1 LIST OF SELECTED CASHEW STRAINS STUDIED
a) During 1999-2000 season

| M | Unknown | MZ |  |  | NZ |  | Br |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| M1 | G17 | MZ7 | MZ44 | MZ73 | NZ1 | N728 | A1-18 | D1-10 |
| M2 | G24 | MZ12 | MZ46 | MZ74 | NZ2 | NZ29 | A1-32 | D1-26 |
| M3 | G53 | MZ17 | MZ47 | MZ75 | NZ7 | NZ31 | A2-18 | D1-32 |
| M4 | G. 1 | MZ21 | MZ48 | MZ76 | NZ8 | NZ32 | A3-42 | D1-42 |
| M5 | GL. 15 | MZ22 | MZ50 | MZ80 | NZ9 | NZ33 | A4-17 | D2-15 |
| M6 | MD6 | MZ23 | MZ51 | MZ81 | NZ11 | NZ34 | B1-17 | D2-40 |
| M7 | MD18 | MZ24 | MZ54 | MZ82 | NZ12 | NZ35 | B1-20 | D2-46 |
| M9 | MM16 | MZ25 | MZ55 | MZ100 | NZ13 | NZ36 | B1-28 | D4-36 |
| M11 |  | M 226 | MZ57 | MZ101 | NZ14 | NZ41 | B2-32 | D5-35 |
| M14 |  | MZ28 | MZ58 |  | NZ15 | NZ42 | B5-17 | D5-46 |
| M26 |  | MZ29 | MZ59 |  | NZ18 | NZ43 | C1-18 | E1-6 |
| M27 |  | MZ32 | MZ61 |  | NZ22 | NZ45 | C1-45 | E3-41 |
| M28 |  | MZ35 | MZ64 |  | NZ23 | NZ46 | C3-19 | F1-29 |
| M30 |  | MZ37 | MZ65 |  | NZ24 | NZ55 | C3-46 | F4-1 |
| M39 |  | MZ38 | MZ69 |  | NZ25 | NZ52 | C5-44 | F4-45 |
| M40 |  | MZ42 | M271 |  | NZ26 | NZ54 | C5-5 |  |
|  |  |  |  |  | NZ27 | NZ65 |  |  |

b) During 2000-2001 season

| M |  | MZ |  | NZ |  | Br |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| M1 | M11 | MZ21 | MZ57 | NZ23 | NZ43 | A2-18 |
| M2 | M14 | MZ26 | NZ45 | NZ25 | NZ45 | B5-17 |
| M3 | M26 | MZ28 | NZ46 | NZ26 | NZ46 | C1-18 |
| M4 | M27 | MZ35 | MZ61 | NZ27 |  | C1-45 |
| M5 | M28 | MZ42 | MZ64 | NZ28 |  | D1-10 |
| M6 | M30 | MZ44 | MZ74 | NZ33 |  | D1-32 |
| M7 | M39 | MZ51 | MZ80 | NZ34 |  | D4-36 |
| M9 | M40 | MZ54 |  | NZ42 |  | F4-45 |

M: Zambia strains
Br. Brazilian strains
MZ: Mosi ${ }^{2}$ Zambia strains
NZ: Ngutshana *Zambia strains
Uk: Unknown
*Mosi: Research station for the first establishment of cashew plantation in Maputaland *Ngutshana: Study site (Coastal Cashews Farm)
b) The trees were $3-31 / 2$ years old, being planted before July 1996. These trees were selected because trees older than three years usually start to produce economically. They were limited to blocks 1 to 7 and trial plots 15 to 18 (Figure 3.2).
c) Based on the retention of nut results (high, intermediate and low) of the 1999-2000 season, the number of strains to study during the 2000-2001 season was reduced to forty-eight (Table 3.2).

Table 3.2 Selected strains for further study during 2000-2001 season

| Strains | Yield per panicle |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | High | Intermediate | Low |
| Zambian M | $\begin{aligned} & \text { M1, M2, M3, M4, M5, } \\ & \text { M40 } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { M6, M7, M9, M14, } \\ & \text { M30, M39 } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{array}{lll} \hline \text { M11, M26, M27, } \\ \text { M28 } & \end{array}$ |
| Zambian MZ | MZ42, MZ51, MZ54, MZ21, MZ80 | MZ26, MZ28, MZ35, MZ44, MZ64, MZ74 | MZ57, MZ61 |
| Zambian NZ | NZ23, NZ34 | NZ33, NZ42, NZ43, NZ45, NZ46 | NZ25, NZ26, NZ27, NZ28 |
| Brazilian | C1-18, D1-32 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { B5-17, A2-18, D1-10, } \\ & \text { F4-45 } \end{aligned}$ | D4-36, C1-45 |

One of these strains, NZ46, died off. The reason why these low and intermediate yielding strains were included were, firstly, that due to the abnormally wet weather conditions of 1999-2000, it could be possible that the conditions were detrimental to otherwise high yielding strains. Secondly, for further crossbreeding programs, intermediate and low yielding strains need to be identified which might be of importance in carrying genes for resistance to disease, detrimental environment conditions, etc.


Figure 3. 1 Map of KwaZulu-Natal indicating the study site
(Coastal Cashews)


Figure 3.2 Map of Coastal Cashews - Ngutshana estate

A selection of ten trees per strain was made randomly from the middle of each block (lines 4 to 12), leaving out the three rows on either side closest to the casuarina windbreaks (lines 1 to 3 and 13 to15) (Figure 3.2). Any effects of the casuarinas on the growth and yield of the strains would therefore be minimised. Some strains were represented by a limited number of trees, especially those planted at the trial plots.

| Line | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | Line |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| nuw | X |  | X |  | X |  | X |  | X |  | X |  | X |  | X | Www |
| waw |  | X |  | X |  | X |  | $x$ |  | $x$ |  | X |  | X |  | whw |


| wuw | X |  | $x$ |  | X |  | X |  | X |  | X |  | x | x | wnw |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| www |  | X |  |  |  | X |  | X |  | X |  | X |  |  | wnw |
| www | X |  | X | $x$ | X |  | X |  | X |  | X |  | X | X | wnw |

www casuarina windbreaks $x$ tree
Figure 3.3 Study field layout (Block)

### 3.3 Methods

The methods described below were applicable for data collection during both the 1999-2000 and 2000-2001 growing seasons. Criteria used for evaluating the different characteristics were according to the "Cashew Descriptors" published by the International Board for Plant Genetic Resources (IBPGR) in 1966 (De la Cruz and Fletcher, 1996). These cashew descriptors were modified for the purposes of this study.

### 3.3.1 Marking of trees

Each selected tree was marked with a painted stick to indicate the strain's name and the tree number. The name of the strain usually gives an indication of the country (source) of origin (Table 3.3).

Table 3.3 Name of strains and country of origin

| Name | Tree number | Marked | Origin |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| M1 | 1 | 1M1 | Zambia |
| MZ61 | 5 | 5 MZ61 | Zambia |
| NZ42 | 3 | 3NZ42 | Zambia |
| C1-18 | 2 | 2 C1-18 | Unknown |
| MD6 | 2 | 2MD6 | Unknown |
| G53 | 1 | 1G53 | Unknown |
| GJ1 | 2 | 2GJ1 | Unknown |

### 3.3.2 Collection of data

### 3.3.2.1 Trunk diameter

The diameter of the trunk at 10 cm above the soil was measured with a DBH (Diameter Breast Height) tape and recorded.

### 3.3.2.2 Leaves

The largest visible leaves at breast height were sampled. Their leaf surface area and petiole size were measured, the venation counted and leaf characteristics such as shape, margin, apex and base of the lamina were noted. Three leaves for each strain were measured.

### 3.3.2.3 Inflorescence

Four panicles for each tree were randomly selected (2 from the north facing and 2 from the south facing side) to study flower and nut production over the growing season. The panicles for observation were marked with a special tape around the base.

### 3.3.2.4 Flowers

Initial dates were recorded when the buds on the marked panicles were fully developed. The following data were recorded:
a) total number of opened flowers per panicle,
b) number of opened male (staminate) flowers,
c) number of opened hermaphrodite (perfect) flowers and
d) number of fruits that had set.

To avoid the flowers being recounted, two petals of the opened and counted flowers were carefully removed by cutting them with a small scissors. Each selected tree for this study was visited every two weeks because of the large number of existing strains and of the abundance of flowers per panicle that needed to be counted. Swelling of the ovary was recognized as an indication of initial fruit set (Ashok and Thimma Raju, 1983). Observations continued until the last flower in the panicle opened.

### 3.3.2.5 Fruits

The selected four panicles per tree were also used for the study of fruit and yield:
a) Apples: the shape, colour, size, length, diameter of the thickest part and weight of the apples were recorded.
b) Nuts: the size, length, diameter of the thickest part and weight were measured.
c) Yield: data collected include the number of panicles per tree, the number of retained nuts, the number of nuts that reached maturity per panicle and the nut yield for the four panicles.

### 3.3.2.6 Additional data

Additional criteria recorded during the 2000-2001 growing season included:
a) the habit of the tree for all the strains studied,
b) height of the trees, divided into three categories: dwarf (<1.5 m), medium (1.5-3 m) and tall (>3 m),
c) canopy diameter (spreading of the tree from one direction to another),
d) yield in kilograms per tree,
e) number of nuts per 100 grams nut in shell per strain, and
f) fresh mass of kernel per 100 grams nut in shell. The nuts were longitudinally cut, the kernels were removed and weighed (fresh mass). The fresh kernels were placed in a pre-heated oven (at $90^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ ) and their masses were recorded every hour for 6 hours.

## CHAPTER FOUR

## 4. RESULTS

### 4.1 Morphology

The results were divided into four groups of strains according to their origins:
a) Zambian strains planted directly at Ngutshana (M) and those with unknown origins ( $G, G J, G L, M D$ and $M M$ ),
b) Zambian strains planted firstly at Mosi estate and then transferred to Ngutshana (MZ),
c) Zambian strains cloned from (M) known as (NZ), and
d) Brazilian strains (A1-18, $\ldots$, F4-45).

The results of the morphological study will be discussed according to the tree, leaf, inflorescence and fruit characteristics.

### 4.1.1 Tree characteristics

The tree characteristics of the strains studied include tree habit and size (Table 4.1); canopy and trunk diameter (Table 4.2).

### 4.1.1.1 Tree habit

The tree habit ranged from ascending to decumbent (Figure 4.1) and the results were divided into three categories (Figure 4.2):
(i) ascending with erect branches,
(ii) intermediate (between ascending and decumbent), and


Figure 4.1 Cashew trees with ascending (a) and decumbent (b) habit
(iii) decumbent with branches spreading horizontally.


Ascending


Intermediate


Decumbent

Figure 4.2 Tree habit of cashews

According to Table 4.1, 43 strains were categorized as ascending, 58 were intermediate and 29 were decumbent. Forty-seven of the Zambian strains had intermediate habit. These 47 strains comprised one $M$ and 4 unknowns from the M/Unknown group, 21 from MZ group and 19 from $N Z$ group. For the Zambian strains, the number of strains with ascending habit was more or less the same as those with decumbent habit, except the unknowns, which did not have any decumbent habit. For the Brazilian strains, 9 had ascending, 12 intermediate and 9 decumbent habits.

### 4.1.1.2 Tree size

According to the height, tree size was divided into three categories (Table 4.1)
(i) dwarf $(<1.5 \mathrm{~m})$,
(ii) medium ( 1.5 to 3 m ), and
(iii) tall $(>3 \mathrm{~m})$.

Table 4.1 Tree habit and size of studied strains
a) Zambian M/unknown strains

| Strains | Tree habit |  |  | Tree Height in cm | Tree size |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | ascending | intermediats | decumbent |  | Dwarf | Medium | Tall |
|  |  |  |  |  | $\mathrm{h}<1.5 \mathrm{~m}$ | 1.5<h<3 | $\mathrm{h}>3.5 \mathrm{~m}$ |
| M1 | x |  |  | 241 |  | x |  |
| M2 | $x$ |  |  | 202 |  | $x$ |  |
| M3 | x |  |  | 291 |  | x |  |
| M4 |  |  | $x$ | 228 |  | $x$ |  |
| M5 |  |  | $\times$ | 254 |  | x |  |
| M6 |  | x |  | 258 |  | x |  |
| M7 | x |  |  | 289 |  | x |  |
| M9 | $x$ |  |  | 269 |  | x |  |
| M11 |  |  | $x$ | 222 |  | $x$ |  |
| M14 | x |  |  | 198 |  | $x$ |  |
| M26 |  |  | $x$ | 233 |  | $x$ |  |
| M27 |  |  | x | 250 |  | x |  |
| M28 |  |  | x | 144 | x |  |  |
| M30 |  |  | x | 263 |  | x |  |
| M39 |  |  | x | 263 |  | x |  |
| M40 | $x$ |  |  | 245 |  | $x$ |  |
| G17 | x |  |  | 200 |  | x |  |
| G24 | x |  |  | 280 |  | x |  |
| G53 |  | $x$ |  | 350 |  |  | x |
| G.11 | x |  |  | 430 |  | . | x |
| GL15 |  | $x$ |  | 310 |  |  | x |
| MD6 | x |  |  | 230 |  | x |  |
| MD18 |  | $x$ |  | 230 |  | x |  |
| MM16 |  | $x$ |  | 380 |  |  | x |

Table 4.1 Tree habit and size of studied strains (continued)
b) Zambian MZ strains

| Strains | Tree habit |  |  | Tree Height in cm | Tree size |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | ascending | intermediate | decumbent |  | Dwarf | Medium | Tall |
|  |  |  |  |  | $h<1.5 \mathrm{~m}$ | $1.5<h<3$ | $h>3.5 \mathrm{~m}$ |
| M 27 |  | $x$ |  | 220 |  | x |  |
| MZ12 |  | x |  | 210 |  | $x$ |  |
| MZ17 |  | x |  | 210 |  | x |  |
| MZ21 | x |  |  | 290 |  | x |  |
| MZ22 |  | $x$ |  | 240 |  | $x$ |  |
| MZ23 |  | x |  | 220 |  | x |  |
| MZ24 |  |  | x | 150 | x |  |  |
| MZ25 | $x$ |  |  | 230 |  | $x$ |  |
| MZ26 | x |  |  | 270 |  | x |  |
| MZ28 |  |  | x | 360 |  |  | x |
| MZ29 |  |  | x | 180 |  | x |  |
| MZ32 |  |  | x | 180 |  | $x$ |  |
| MZ35 | x |  |  | 410 |  |  | x |
| MZ37 |  |  | $\times$ | 170 |  | x |  |
| MZ38 |  | x |  | 190 |  | x |  |
| MZ42 | x |  |  | 259 |  | $x$ |  |
| MZ44 |  |  | x | 242 |  | $x$ |  |
| MZ46 |  | x |  | 280 |  | $x$ |  |
| MZ47 |  | x |  | 230 |  | $x$ |  |
| MZ48 |  | x |  | 300 |  |  | x |
| MZ50 |  | x |  | 240 |  | $x$ |  |
| MZ51 |  |  | x | 201 |  | $x$ |  |
| MZ54 | $x$ |  |  | 181 |  | x |  |
| MZ55 | x |  |  | 210 |  | x |  |
| MZ57 |  |  | x | 220 |  | x |  |
| MZ58 |  | $x$ |  | 220 |  | x |  |
| MZ59 |  | x |  | 130 | x |  |  |
| MZ61 | x |  |  | 224 |  | x |  |
| MZ64 | x |  |  | 229 |  | x |  |
| MZ65 |  | x |  | 150 | x |  |  |
| MZ69 |  | x |  | 230 |  | x |  |
| MZ71 |  | x |  | 270 |  | $x$ |  |
| MZ73 |  |  | x | 270 |  | x |  |
| M 274 | $x$ | x |  | 206 |  | x |  |
| MZ75 |  | $x$ |  | 300 |  |  | $x$ |
| MZ76 |  | x |  | 190 |  | $x$ |  |
| MZ80 |  |  | $\times$ | 280 |  | x |  |
| MZ81 |  | x |  | 230 |  | $x$ |  |
| MZ82 |  |  | $\times$ | 200 |  | x |  |
| MZ100 |  | $x$ |  | 200 |  | x |  |
| MZ101 |  | x |  | 300 |  |  | x |

Table 4.1 Tree habit and size of studied strains (continued)
c) Zambian (NZ) strains

| Strains | Tree habit |  |  | Tree Height in cm | Tree size |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | ascending | intermediate | decumbent |  | Dwarf | Medium | Tall |
|  |  |  |  |  | h<1.5m | $1.5<h<3$ | $h>3.5 \mathrm{~m}$ |
| NZ1 |  | x |  | 340 |  |  | x |
| NZ2 | x |  |  | 180 |  | x |  |
| NZ7 |  | x |  | 230 |  | x |  |
| NZ8 |  | x |  | 350 |  |  | $\times$ |
| NZ9 |  | $x$ |  | 250 |  | x |  |
| NZ11 | $x$ |  |  | 140 | x |  |  |
| NZ12 | x |  |  | 180 |  | $x$ |  |
| NZ13 |  | $x$ |  | 280 |  | x |  |
| NZ14 |  | $x$ |  | 230 |  | x |  |
| NZ15 |  | x |  | 250 |  | x |  |
| NZ18 |  | x |  | 170 |  | x |  |
| NZ22 | $x$ |  |  | 300 |  |  | x |
| NZ23 | x |  |  | 201 |  | $x$ |  |
| NZ24 |  | x |  | 240 |  | $x$ |  |
| NZ25 | x |  |  | 240 |  | x |  |
| NZ26 |  | x |  | 280 |  | $x$ |  |
| NZ27 | x |  |  | 310 |  | x |  |
| NZ28 |  | x |  | 250 |  | X |  |
| NZ29 | x |  |  | 350 |  |  | x |
| NZ31 |  | x |  | 250 |  | x |  |
| NZ32 |  | $x$ |  | 240 |  | $x$ |  |
| NZ33 | x |  |  | 212 |  | x |  |
| NZ34 |  |  | x | 259 |  | x |  |
| NZ35 |  | x |  | 210 |  | x |  |
| NZ36 |  | x |  | 240 |  | x |  |
| NZ41 | x |  |  | 250 |  | x |  |
| NZ42 |  | x |  | 340 |  |  | $x$ |
| NZ43 | $x$ |  |  | 264 |  | $x$ |  |
| NZ45 | x |  |  | 170 |  | x |  |
| NZ46 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| NZ52 |  | x |  | 240 |  | x |  |
| NZ54 |  | x |  | 210 |  | $x$ |  |
| NZ55 | $\underline{x}$ |  |  | 250 |  | $x$ |  |
| NZ65 |  | x |  | 240 |  | $x$ |  |

Table 4.1 Tree habit and size of studied strains (continued)

| Strains | Tree habit |  |  | Tree <br> Height <br> in cm | Tree size |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | ascending | intermediate | decumbent |  | Dwarf | Medium | Tall |
|  |  |  |  |  | $\mathrm{h}<1.5 \mathrm{~m}$ | $1.5<h<3$ | $h>3.5 m$ |
| A1-18 |  | x |  | 210 |  | x |  |
| A1-32 | x |  |  | 240 |  | $x$ |  |
| A2-18 |  |  | $x$ | 244 |  | $x$ |  |
| A3-42 |  |  | X | 200 |  | x |  |
| A4-17 | X |  |  | 280 |  | $x$ |  |
| B1-17 |  | X |  | 230 |  | X |  |
| B1-20 |  |  | x | 190 |  | X |  |
| B1-28 |  | $\times$ |  | 240 |  | $x$ |  |
| B2-32 | X |  |  | 230 |  | $x$ |  |
| B5-17 |  | $x$ |  | 180 |  | $x$ |  |
| C1-18 |  |  | x | 186 |  | x |  |
| C1-45 | $x$ |  |  | 314 |  |  | x |
| C3-19 | $x$ |  |  | 145 | x |  |  |
| C3-46 | x |  |  | 390 |  |  | x |
| C5-44 |  | $x$ |  | 230 |  | X |  |
| C5-5 |  | X |  | 260 |  | X |  |
| D1-10 |  |  | X | 296 |  | X |  |
| D1-26 |  | X |  | 150 | X |  |  |
| D1-32 | x |  |  | 220 |  | $x$ |  |
| D1-42 | x |  |  | 220 |  | X |  |
| D2-15 |  | $x$ |  | 250 |  | $x$ |  |
| D2-40 |  | $x$ |  | 250 |  | $x$ |  |
| D2-46 |  | X |  | 250 |  | X |  |
| D4-36 |  |  | $\underline{x}$ | 280 |  | $x$ |  |
| D5-35 |  | X |  | 180 |  | $x$ |  |
| D5-46 |  | x |  | 200 |  | $x$ |  |
| E1-6 |  |  | $x$ | 170 |  | x |  |
| E3-41 | X |  |  | 260 |  | X |  |
| F1-29 |  |  | x | 230 |  | x |  |
| F4-1 |  | $x$ |  | 250 |  | $x$ |  |
| F4-45 |  |  | x | 288 |  | X |  |

The height ranged from 1.3 to 4.3 m . Most of the selected strains (108) were medium sized with heights between 1.5 and 3 m . Seven strains were dwarfed with MZ59 the smallest ( 1.3 m ), while 15 were tall with MZ35 and GJ1 the tallest, at 4.10 and 4.30 m respectively.

### 4.1.1.3 Canopy diameter

Canopy diameter is the spread of the canopy measured from side to side through the centre. Measurements were only done during the 2000-2001 season (Table 4.2). The average canopy diameters of the strains varied between 1.5 and 4.4 m. Most of the strains have a canopy diameter of between 2 and 4 m . Fifteen strains have a canopy diameter of at least 4 m . The maximum diameter was found in MZ26 and MZ76 (both 4.4 m ) and the minimum in B2-32 (1.5 m) and MZ58 (1.8 m).

### 4.1.1.4 Trunk diameter

The trunk diameters were measured during the two growing seasons (Table 4.2). During 1999-2000, the average diameters ranged from 50 (B1-20) to 135 mm (MZ26 and B2-32). Most of the strains had an average trunk diameter of between 80 and 100 mm .

During 2000-2001, trunk diameters ranged from 100 mm (NZ28) to 250 mm (MZ35). The results indicate that there were diameter increases of the 47

Table 4.2 Canopy and trunk diameter of studied strains

## a) Zambian M/Unknown strains

| Strains | Canopy diameter in cm | Trunk diameter in mm |  | Strains | Canopy diameter in $\mathbf{c m}$ | Trunk diameter in mm |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | 1599-2000 | 2000-200t |  |  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| M1 | 300 | 97 | 143 | M28 | 270 | 84 | 131 |
| M2 | 286 | 82 | 121 | M30 | 344 | 118 | 170 |
| M3 | 291 | 98 | 146 | M39 | 325 | 112 | 147 |
| M4 | 354 | 105 | 157 | M40 | 309 | 104 | 145 |
| M5 | 370 | 98 | 174 | G17 | 320 | 80 |  |
| M6 | 314 | 95 | 143 | G24 | 300 | 70 |  |
| M7 | 308 | 84 | 137 | G53 | 430 | 83 |  |
| M9 | 327 | 110 | 172 | GJt | 290 | 110 |  |
| M11 | 351 | 116 | 156 | GL15 | 220 | 115 |  |
| M14 | 327 | 85 | 142 | MD6 | 400 | 95 |  |
| M26 | 321 | 92 | 144 | MD18 | 350 | 70 |  |
| M27 | 335 | 96 | 149 | MM16 | 300 | 93 |  |

b) Zambian (MZ) strains

| Strains | Canopy diameter in cm | Trunk diameter in mm |  | Strains | Canopy <br> diameter in cm | Trunk diameter in mm |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |  |  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| MZ7 | 310 | 88 |  | MZ51 | 310 | 77 | 136 |
| MZ12 | 250 | 83 |  | MZ54 | 274 | 92 | 145 |
| MZ17 | 250 | 88 |  | MZ55 | 260 | 78 |  |
| MZ21 | 430 | 100 | 170 | MZ57 | 290 | 84 | 136 |
| MZ22 | 300 | 70 |  | MZ58 | 180 | 60 |  |
| MZ23 | 220 | 90 |  | MZ59 | 250 | 88 |  |
| MZ24 | 220 | 78 |  | MZ61 | 325 | 95 | 150 |
| MZ25 | 340 | 98 |  | MZ64 | 316 | 79 | 129 |
| MZ26 | 440 | 135 | 210 | MZ65 | 240 | 75 |  |
| MZ28 | 340 | 110 | 150 | MZ69 | 300 | 68 |  |
| MZ29 | 300 | 78 |  | MZ71 | 320 | 58 |  |
| MZ32 | 240 | 65 |  | MZ73 | 230 | 95 |  |
| MZ35 | 430 | 125 | 240 | M274 | 259 | 94 | 115 |
| MZ37 | 300 | 73 |  | MZ75 | 440 | 80 |  |
| MZ38 | 230 | 80 |  | MZ76 | 350 | 83 |  |
| MZ42 | 316 | 82 | 131 | MZ80 | 260 | 120 | 190 |
| MZ44 | 331 | 73 | 127 | MZ81 | 380 | 85 |  |
| MZ46 | 330 | 90 |  | MZ82 | 200 | 83 |  |
| MZ47 | 300 | 95 |  | MZ100 | 230 | 70 |  |
| MZ48 | 410 | 103 |  | MZ101 | 300 | 110 |  |
| MZ50 | 300 | 98 |  |  |  |  |  |

Table 4.2 Canopy and trunk diameter of studied strains (continued)

## c) Zambian (NZ) strains

| Strains | Canopy diameter in cm | Trunk diameter in mm |  | Strains | Canopy diameter in cm | Trunk diameter in mm |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |  |  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| NZ1 | 320 | 108 |  | NZ28 | 210 | 95 | 100 |
| NZ2 | 400 | 123 |  | NZ29 | 270 | 100 |  |
| NZ7 | 330 | 85 |  | NZ31 | 300 | 100 |  |
| NZ8 | 340 | 118 |  | NZ32 | 410 | 80 |  |
| NZ9 | 240 | 110 |  | NZ33 | 288 | 90 | 133 |
| NZ11 | 300 | 75 |  | NZ34 | 354 | 98 | 171 |
| NZ12 | 320 | 110 |  | NZ35 | 410 | 100 |  |
| NZ13 | 310 | 83 |  | NZ36 | 350 | 70 |  |
| NZ14 | 320 | 73 |  | NZ41 | 340 | 98 |  |
| NZ15 | 360 | 90 |  | NZ42 | 400 | 115 | 192 |
| NZ18 | 400 | 98 |  | NZ43 | 376 | 89 | 138 |
| NZ22 | 230 | 103 |  | NZ45 | 325 | 85 | 120 |
| NZ23 | 240 | 99 | 136 | NZ46 |  | 85 |  |
| NZ24 | 330 | 90 |  | NZ52 | 320 | 95 |  |
| NZ25 | 325 | 90 | 150 | NZ54 | 310 | 85 |  |
| NZ26 | 390 | 100 | 190 | NZ55 | 280 | 115 |  |
| NZ27 | 340 | 120 | 145 | NZ65 | 310 | 80 |  |

d) Brazilian strains

| Strains | Canopy <br> diameter in cm | Trunk diameter in mm |  | Strains | Canopy <br> diameter in cm | Trunk diameter - in mm |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |  |  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| A1-18 | 210 | 90 |  | D1-10 | 332 | 101 | 149 |
| A1-32 | 240 | 101 |  | D1-26 | 270 | 105 |  |
| A2-18 | 331 | 93 | 151 | D1-32 | 345 | 96 | 145 |
| A3-42 | 210 | 78 |  | D1-42 | 240 | 92 |  |
| A4-17 | 350 | 100 |  | D2-15 | 310 | 95 |  |
| B1-17 | 200 | 78 |  | D2-40 | 400 | 118 |  |
| B1-20 | 280 | 50 |  | D2-46 | 410 | 106 |  |
| B1-28 | 300 | 108 |  | D4-36 | 366 | 102 | 158 |
| 82-32 | 150 | 135 |  | D5-35 | 300 | 105 |  |
| B5-17 | 256 | 78 | 115 | D5-46 | 230 | 85 |  |
| C1-18 | 274 | 81 | 118 | E1-6 | 250 | 88 |  |
| C1-45 | 342 | 110 | 152 | E3-41 | 360 | 103 |  |
| C3-19 | 320 | 108 |  | F1-29 | 250 | 106 |  |
| C3-46 | 430 | 104 |  | F4-1 | 300 | 110 |  |
| C5-44 | 210 | 118 |  | F4.45 | 382 | 123 | 193 |
| C5-5 | 310 | 110 |  |  |  |  |  |



Figure 4.3 Cashew leaf characteristics
studied strains from the previous 1999-2000 season. These increases ranged from 5 mm to 115 mm , or from $5.26 \%$ to $92 \%$.

### 4.1.2 Leaf characteristics

The measured leaf characteristics appear in Figure 4.3 and Table 4.3.

### 4.1.2.1 Shape

Leaf shape ranged from oblong (width and length approximately equal) to elliptic. Most of the strains had elliptical leaves but 27 had oblong leaves: 2 from the Zambian and unknown group, 8 each from the 2 Zambian groups (MZ and $N Z)$, and 9 from the Brazilian group.

### 4.1.2.2 Apex

The leaf apex of the strains varied from pointed, to rounded to retuse (with a slight notch) (Figure 4.4). Five strains (MZ12, MZ21, M29, NZ45 and D1-26) had pointed apexes, forty-eight strains had retuse apexes and seventy-seven had rounded apexes.


Figure 4.4 Leaf apex of Cashews

### 4.1.2.3 Base

The cashew strains had alternate or obtuse leaf bases (Figure 4.5 and Table
4.3).


Figure $4.5 \quad$ Attenuate (a) and obtuse (b) Cashew leaf bases

Fifty-one strains had obtuse bases and 79 had alternate bases. Of the Zambian (NZ) strains, 17 had alternate and 17 had obtuse bases. For the other strains, 10 Brazilians, 16 Zambian (MZ) and 8 Zambian (M/Unknown) strains had obtuse bases.

### 4.1.2.4 Margin

Leaf margins were wavy or smooth. The majority of strains, eighty-three, had smooth margins and forty-seven had wavy margins (12 from Brazilian, 16 from Zambian MZ, 12 from NZ and 7 from Zambian M/unknown group).

### 4.1.2.5 VeinsIVenation

The leaves of cashew strains had 9 to 20 pinnately (paired) veins, which were visible on both sides of the leaf (Table 4.4).

Table 4.3 Leaf characteristics of studied strains (shape, apex, base and margin)
a) Zambian M/Unknown strains

| Strains | Shape |  | Apex |  |  | Base |  | Margin |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | oblong | elliptic | pointed | rounded | notch | attenuate | obtuse | wavy | smooth |
| M1 |  | $x$ |  |  | $x$ | $x$ |  |  | $x$ |
| M2 |  | x |  |  | x | x |  |  | x |
| M3 |  | $x$ |  | $x$ |  |  | x | x |  |
| M4 |  | x |  | x |  | x |  |  | $x$ |
| M5 | x |  |  | $x$ |  |  | x |  | x |
| M6 |  | $x$ |  | x |  | $x$ |  |  | x |
| M7 |  | $x$ |  |  | $x$ | x |  |  | x |
| M9 |  | $x$ |  | x |  |  | $x$ |  | x |
| M11 |  | $x$ |  |  | $x$ |  | x |  | x |
| M14 |  | x |  |  | $x$ | x |  |  | x |
| M26 |  | $x$ |  |  | x |  | x | x |  |
| M27 |  | $x$ |  | $x$ |  | $x$ |  |  | x |
| M28 |  | $x$ |  | x |  |  | x |  | $x$ |
| M30 |  | x |  |  | x | $x$ |  | x |  |
| M39 |  | $x$ |  | $x$ |  | $x$ |  | $x$ |  |
| M40 |  | $x$ |  |  | x | x |  | x |  |
| G17 | x |  |  |  | x |  | x |  | $x$ |
| G24 |  | $x$ |  | x |  | $x$ |  |  | x |
| G53 |  | $x$ |  |  | x |  | x | $x$ |  |
| G. 11 |  | $x$ |  | $x$ |  | $x$ |  | $x$ |  |
| GL15 |  | $x$ |  | $\times$ |  | $x$ |  |  | x |
| MD6 |  | $x$ |  |  | $x$ | x |  |  | x |
| MD18 |  | x |  |  | x | x |  |  | x |
| MM16 |  | x |  | $x$ |  | $x$ |  |  | $x$ |

Table 4.3 Leaf characteristics of studied strains (shape, apex, base and margin) (continued)
b) Zambian (MZ) strains

| Strains | Shape |  | Apex |  |  | Base |  | Margin |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | oblong | elfiptic | pointed | rounded | notch | attenuate | obtuse | wavy | smooth |
| MZ7 |  | x |  | X |  | X |  |  | X |
| MZ12 |  | X | x |  |  | X |  |  | X |
| MZ17 | $x$ |  |  | X |  |  | x | x |  |
| MZ21 |  | X | X |  |  | x |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |
| MZ22 | x |  |  | X |  | X |  |  | X |
| MZ23 |  | x |  | X |  |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |
| M224 |  | X |  | x |  | $x$ |  | X |  |
| MZ25 |  | $x$ |  | x |  | $x$ |  |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |
| MZ26 |  | x |  |  | x | X |  | X |  |
| MZ28 |  | x |  | x |  |  | x | $x$ |  |
| MZ29 |  | X | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |  | X |  | x |  |
| MZ32 |  | $x$ |  | x |  | $x$ |  |  | $\underline{x}$ |
| MZ35 |  | x |  |  | X | x |  | x |  |
| MZ37 | $\boldsymbol{x}$ |  |  | x |  | X |  | X |  |
| MZ38 |  | x |  | $x$ |  | X |  |  | X |
| MZ42 |  | x |  | X |  | x |  | $x$ |  |
| MZ44 | $\underline{x}$ |  |  |  | $x$ |  | $x$ | $\boldsymbol{x}$ |  |
| MZ46 | x |  |  |  | $\underline{ }$ | X |  |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |
| MZ47 |  | x |  | X |  | x |  |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |
| MZ48 | $\underline{ }$ |  |  | x |  | X |  |  | x |
| MZ50 |  | X |  |  | $x$ | X |  |  | $\underline{x}$ |
| MZ51 | $\underline{x}$ |  |  |  | $\underline{ }$ |  | $\underline{ }$ |  | $\underline{ }$ |
| MZ54 | X |  |  | x |  | X |  | X |  |
| MZ55 |  | $x$ |  |  | $x$ | X |  |  | $x$ |
| MZ57 |  | $x$ |  |  | x |  | $x$ |  | $\underline{x}$ |
| MZ58 |  | X |  | X |  |  | $x$ |  | $\times$ |
| MZ59 |  | x |  |  | $\underline{ }$ |  | $x$ | $x$ |  |
| MZ61 |  | $x$ |  | X |  |  | X | X |  |
| MZ64 |  | x |  | $x$ |  |  | $x$ |  | $x$ |
| MZ65 |  | $x$ |  | $x$ |  |  | X |  | $x$ |
| MZ69 |  | $x$ |  | $x$ |  | x |  |  | $\times$ |
| MZ74 |  | X |  | X |  |  | X |  | $x$ |
| MZ73 |  | X |  | $x$ |  | X |  |  | $\times$ |
| MZ74 |  | x |  | $x$ |  |  | X | X |  |
| MZ75 |  | X |  | X |  |  | X |  | $x$ |
| MZ76 |  | x |  | $x$ |  |  | X |  | $x$ |
| MZ80 |  | X |  |  | $x$ | $\mathbf{x}$ |  | X |  |
| MZ81 |  | $x$ |  |  | $\times$ |  | X |  | $x$ |
| MZ82 |  | X |  | $x$ |  | X |  |  | $\times$ |
| MZ100 |  | X |  | x |  | X |  | X |  |
| MZ101 |  | X |  | X |  | X |  |  | $\underline{ }$ |

Table 4.3 Leaf characteristics of studied strains (shape, apex, base and margin) (continued)
c) Zambian (NZ) strains

| Strains | Shape |  | Apex |  |  | Base |  | Margin |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | oblong | elliptic | pointed | rounded | notch | attenuate | obtuse | wavy | smooth |
| NZ1 | x |  |  |  | $\boldsymbol{x}$ |  | X | $x$ |  |
| NZ2 | x |  |  | x |  | X |  |  | X |
| NZ7 |  | x |  | X |  | X |  | X |  |
| NZ8 | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |  |  | x | $x$ |  |  | x |
| NZ9 |  | X |  | $x$ |  | X |  | X |  |
| NZ11 |  | $x$ |  | $\boldsymbol{x}$ |  | X |  | $x$ |  |
| NZ12 |  | x |  |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |  | X | X |  |
| NZ13 | $x$ |  |  | $x$ |  |  | $\underline{x}$ |  | $x$ |
| NZ14 | x |  |  | X |  |  | X | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |
| NZ15 |  | X |  | X |  | x |  |  | X |
| NZ18 |  | $x$ |  | x |  |  | x | X |  |
| NZ22 |  | $x$ |  | $x$ |  | $x$ |  |  | $x$ |
| NZ23 |  | $x$ |  | $x$ |  | x |  |  | x |
| NZ24 |  | $x$ |  | X |  | x |  |  | x |
| NZ25 |  | X |  | X |  |  | X |  | X |
| NZ26 |  | x |  |  | X | X |  | x |  |
| NZ27 |  | X |  | $x$ |  |  | X |  | $x$ |
| NZ28 |  | x |  | x |  |  | X |  | $x$ |
| NZ29 |  | x |  | X |  | X |  |  | $\times$ |
| NZ31 | X |  |  |  | x | $\times$ |  | X |  |
| NZ32 | x |  |  |  | $x$ |  | $\underline{ }$ |  | $x$ |
| NZ33 |  | $x$ |  |  | X | x |  |  | X |
| NZ34 |  | $x$ |  |  | X |  | X |  |  |
| NZ35 |  | X |  |  | X | X |  | X |  |
| NZ36 |  | $x$ |  |  | X | X |  |  | X |
| NZ41 |  | x |  |  | $x$ |  | x | x |  |
| NZ42 |  | $x$ |  |  | X | x |  |  | X |
| NZ43 |  | X |  | x |  | $\boldsymbol{x}$ |  |  | X |
| NZ45 |  | X | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |  |  | X |  | x |
| NZ46 | x |  |  | X |  |  | $\underline{x}$ |  | $x$ |
| NZ52 |  | $x$ |  | x |  |  | X |  | X |
| NZ54 |  | $x$ |  |  | X |  | X |  |  |
| NZ55 |  | X |  | x |  |  | X |  | $\times$ |
| NZ65 |  | x |  | $x$ |  | $\boldsymbol{x}$ |  | $x$ |  |

Table 4.3 Leaf characteristics of studied strains (shape, apex, base and margin)
(Continued)
d) Brazilian (NZ) strains

| Strains | Shape |  | Apex |  |  | Base |  | Margin |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | oblong | elliptic | pointed | rounded | notch | attenuate | obtuse | wavy | smooth |
| A1-18 | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |  | $\mathbf{X}$ |  |  | x |  | $x$ |
| A1-32 |  | X |  |  | X | $x$ |  |  | x |
| A2-18 |  | X |  | X |  | X |  | X |  |
| A3-42 |  | X |  | X |  |  | X | X |  |
| A4-17 |  | X |  | X |  | X |  |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |
| B1-17 |  | $\underline{x}$ |  |  | X |  | X | X |  |
| Bt-20 |  | $x$ |  | $x$ |  | x |  | X |  |
| B1-28 |  | $\underline{x}$ |  | X |  | X |  |  | x |
| 82-32 | $x$ |  |  |  | $x$ | $x$ |  |  | X |
| B5-17 | $x$ |  |  |  | X | X |  |  | x |
| C1-18 | x |  |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |  | $x$ |  |  | $x$ |
| C1-45 | X |  |  | X |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |  | $\underline{x}$ |
| C3-19 | X |  |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |  | x |  | X |
| C3-46 |  | X |  |  | X | X |  | X |  |
| C5-44 |  | $x$ |  |  | X | $x$ | $\mathbf{x}$ |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |
| C5-5 |  | $x$ |  |  | X | $\underline{x}$ |  | X |  |
| D1-10 |  | x |  | X |  | x |  |  | X |
| 01-26 |  | x | x |  |  |  | $x$ |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |
| D1-32 |  | x |  | X |  | X |  |  | X |
| D1-42 |  | $\underline{x}$ |  | $\underline{x}$ |  |  | $\boldsymbol{X}$ |  | $x$ |
| D2-15 |  | $x$ |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |  | X |  |  | x |
| D2-40 |  | x |  |  | X |  | X | $x$ |  |
| D2-46 | x |  |  | $x$ |  | $x$ |  | x |  |
| D4-36 |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |  | $\mathbf{x}$ | $\underline{x}$ |  |  | $\underline{x}$ |
| D5-35 | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |  | X |  |  | $x$ |  | X |
| D5-46 |  | X |  | x |  |  | $\underline{\sim}$ | X |  |
| E1-6 |  | X |  |  | $x$ | $x$ |  |  | x |
| E3-41 | x |  |  |  | $x$ | $x$ |  | $x$ |  |
| F1-29 |  | X |  |  | X | $x$ |  | $x$ |  |
| F4-1 |  | $x$ |  | $\mathbf{X}$ |  | $x$ |  |  | $x$ |
| F4-45 |  | X |  |  | x | $\times$ |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |

Zambian M/Unknown strains, G53 and MD6, had the smallest number of veins (9 pairs), and the Zambian MZ, MZ29, had the biggest number (20). The majority of the strains had 11 to 14 pairs of veins.

### 4.1.2.6 Petiole size

The leaf petioles were glabrous and the length ranged from $0.5(\mathrm{MZ58})$ to 3 cm (MM16) (Table 4.4). The length of petioles for the majority of the strains was 1.4 to 1.6 cm .

### 4.1.2.7 Leaf dimensions and colour

The results for the length, width and surface area of the leaves are shown in
Table 4.4. The lamina of the different strains ranged from 8.1 to 22 cm in length and from 5 to 16.9 cm wide with a coriace texture.

The surface area ranged from 46.88 to $126.63 \mathrm{~cm}^{2}$. In the Brazilian group, F129 had the smallest ( $46.88 \mathrm{~cm}^{2}$ ) and A3-42 had the biggest ( $59.50 \mathrm{~cm}^{2}$ ) leaf surface area. In the M/unknown group, G53 had the biggest ( $126.63 \mathrm{~cm}^{2}$ ) and M40 had the smallest ( $65.88 \mathrm{~cm}^{2}$ ) leaf surface area. In the Zambian (MZ) group, MZ100 (121.88 $\mathrm{cm}^{2}$ ) had the maximum and MZ50 (62.88 $\mathrm{cm}^{2}$ ) had the minimum leaf surface area. In the Zambian (NZ) group, NZ45 had the biggest (115.15 $\mathrm{cm}^{2}$ ) and NZ14 had the smallest ( $71 \mathrm{~cm}^{2}$ ) leaf surface area.

The leaves varied from reddish green to dark green with the abaxial surfaces lighter in colour.

Table 4.4 Venation, petiole size and leaf dimensions of studied strains
a) Zambian MUnknown strains

| Strains | Veins Nb (pairs) | Petiole | Lamina (cm) |  | Leaf surface area (cm2) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | (cm) | length | width |  |
| M1 | 14 | 1.7 | 13.0 | 9.0 | 78.88 |
| M2 | 12 | 1.7 | 14.0 | 8.6 | 96.38 |
| M3 | 13 | 1.5 | 13.8 | 7.9 | 104.50 |
| M4 | 13 | 1.1 | 14.9 | 8.9 | 83.50 |
| M5 | 13 | 1.3 | 13.4 | 9.5 | 113.50 |
| M6 | 11 | 0.6 | 13.6 | 8.5 | 82.40 |
| M7 | 13 | 1.1 | 14.4 | 8.8 | 82.63 |
| M9 | 15 | 2.4 | 17.4 | 12.0 | 83.88 |
| M11 | 13 | 0.8 | 13.6 | 8.0 | 104.88 |
| M14 | 11 | 1.7 | 13.3 | 8.7 | 74.92 |
| M26 | 12 | 1.5 | 13.4 | 9.2 | 81.38 |
| M27 | 11 | 1.6 | 12.3 | 7.5 | 70.88 |
| M28 | 16 | 1.5 | 13.0 | 7.4 | 70.40 |
| M30 | 13 | 1.4 | 16.8 | 10.1 | 109.25 |
| M39 | 12 | 1.7 | 14.5 | 9.2 | 76.50 |
| M40 | 11 | 1.6 | 13.7 | 8.3 | 65.88 |
| G17 | 13 | 1.3 | 21.8 | 16.9 | 91.25 |
| G24 | 13 | 1.6 | 15.9 | 9.8 | 72.25 |
| G53 | 9 | 1.1 | 12.7 | 9.0 | 126.63 |
| GJ1 | 14 | 2.0 | 16.7 | 9.3 | 71.00 |
| GL15 | 13 | 2 | 15.1 | 8.9 | 84.63 |
| MD6 | 9 | 1.8 | 17.5 | 10.8 | 78.38 |
| MD18 | 12 | 2.0 | 16.3 | 14.2 | 71.13 |
| MM16 | 11 | 3.0 | 16.2 | 10.2 | 69.54 |

Table 4.4 Venation, petiole size and leaf dimensions of studied strains (continued)
b) Zambian (MZ) strains

| Strains | $\begin{gathered} \text { Veins } \\ \mathrm{Nb} \text { (pairs) } \end{gathered}$ | Petiole | Lamina (cm) |  | Leaf surface area (cm2) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | (cm) | length | width |  |
| MZ7 | 13 | 1.0 | 15.3 | 8.2 | 89.31 |
| MZ12 | 14 | 1.0 | 13.8 | 70 | 76.50 |
| MZ17 | 14 | 2.4 | 18.0 | 10.7 | 78.50 |
| MZ21 | 12 | 0.8 | 13.5 | 8.7 | 10375 |
| MZ22 | 18 | 1.5 | 22.0 | 11.3 | 86.75 |
| MZ23 | 15 | 1.0 | 14.1 | 95 | 7488 |
| MZ24 | 14 | 2.5 | 18.0 | 10.1 | 74.50 |
| MZ25 | 17 | 1.6 | 19.8 | 10.0 | 68.98 |
| MZ26 | 14 | 1.2 | 12.5 | 80 | 8833 |
| MZ28 | 13 | 1.4 | 12.3 | 7.7 | 106.50 |
| MZ29 | 20 | 1.0 | 16.3 | 88 | 8051 |
| MZ32 | 11 | 1.0 | 11.9 | 8.2 | 91.90 |
| M Z35 | 10 | 1.1 | 13.0 | 8.7 | 93.25 |
| MZ37 | 13 | 2.1 | 15.3 | 9.0 | 78.00 |
| MZ38 | 15 | 1.9 | 15.9 | 8.8 | 108.49 |
| MZ42 | 11 | 1.8 | 15.8 | 8.5 | 81.50 |
| MZ44 | 12 | 1.6 | 15.2 | 9.8 | 11789 |
| MZ46 | 16 | 1.4 | 14.1 | 9.0 | 9606 |
| MZ47 | 14 | 1.1 | 17.0 | 11.0 | 101.50 |
| MZ48 | 13 | 0.7 | 11.8 | 7.8 | 8500 |
| MZ50 | 11 | 1.3 | 14.2 | 102 | 62.88 |
| MZ51 | 12 | 1.0 | 13.1 | 8.5 | 7493 |
| MZ54 | 10 | 1.0 | 12.6 | 85 | 68.00 |
| MZ55 | 15 | 1.7 | 14.0 | 8.1 | 83.40 |
| MZ57 | 12 | 1.4 | 18.3 | 79 | 64.63 |
| MZ58 | 13 | 0.5 | 12.2 | 8.2 | 74.56 |
| MZ59 | 13 | 0.7 | 12.1 | 8.1 | 67.00 |
| MZ61 | 13 | 1.6 | 13.1 | 8.9 | 81.06 |
| MZ64 | 13 | 1.0 | 15.6 | 8.2 | 94.21 |
| MZ65 | 14 | 1.4 | 15.5 | 11.2 | 86.88 |
| MZ69 | 15 | 1.2 | 14.3 | 9.0 | 75.27 |
| MZ71 | 13 | 1.9 | 14.5 | 84 | 69.13 |
| M273 | 15 | 1.0 | 12.8 | 7.9 | 7913 |
| MZ74 | 16 | 1.6 | 18.9 | 10.1 | 110.50 |
| MZ75 | 18 | 1.3 | 15.3 | 9.5 | 84.83 |
| MZ76 | 14 | 1.0 | 12.9 | 7.7 | 9418 |
| MZ80 | 12 | 1.4 | 14.4 | 99 | 99.60 |
| MZ81 | 11 | 0.7 | 13.1 | 8.1 | 84.78 |
| MZ82 | 14 | 1.8 | 16.6 | 85 | 7188 |
| MZ100 | 15 | 1.4 | 204 | 11.0 | 121.88 |
| MZ101 | 13 | 1.9 | 16.0 | 10.5 | 869 |

Table 4.4 Venation, petiole size and leaf dimensions of studied strains (continued)
c) Zambian (NZ) strains

| Strains | $\begin{gathered} \text { Veins } \\ \text { Nb(pairs) } \end{gathered}$ | Petiole | Lamina (crn) |  | Leaf surface area (cm2) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | (cm) | length | width |  |
| NZ1 | 14 | 1.3 | 14.1 | 7.8 | 89.68 |
| NZ2 | 12 | 1 | 14 | 8.5 | 84.83 |
| NZ7 | 12 | 1.8 | 14.9 | 9.0 | 89.50 |
| NZ8 | 11 | 0.7 | 11.9 | 7.4 | 93.75 |
| NZ9 | 13 | 0.7 | 14.0 | 8.5 | 89.63 |
| NZ11 | 15 | 1.8 | 17.5 | 10.6 | 74.45 |
| NZ12 | 14 | 1.4 | 14.6 | 10.2 | 79.68 |
| NZ13 | 12 | 1.1 | 11 | 8.6 | 68.33 |
| NZ14 | 13 | 1.1 | 12.5 | 6.6 | 71.00 |
| NZ15 | 10 | 0.7 | 8.5 | 57 | 84.00 |
| NZ18 | 11 | 08 | 8.1 | 6.1 | 111.13 |
| NZ22 | 10 | 0.8 | 92 | 7.0 | 83.63 |
| N723 | 11 | 1.1 | 13.7 | 8.1 | 90.10 |
| NZ24 | 11 | 0.9 | 11.7 | 8.1 | 112.28 |
| NZ25 | 13 | 16 | 17.0 | 102 | 79.25 |
| NZ26 | 14 | 1.5 | 16.7 | 14.3 | 96.23 |
| NZ27 | 10 | 0.8 | 11.1 | 9.1 | 91.63 |
| NZ28 | 12 | 0.8 | 13.5 | 7.9 | 83.88 |
| NZ29 | 12 | 2.2 | 14.9 | 9.0 | 95.59 |
| NZ31 | 12 | 06 | 9.3 | 66 | 7900 |
| NZ32 | 14 | 1.5 | 13.9 | 82 | 93.80 |
| NZ33 | 12 | 0.9 | 14.1 | 9.4 | 92.00 |
| NZ34 | 10 | 09 | 14.2 | 8.9 | 7400 |
| NZ35 | 12 | 0.8 | 12.1 | 7.2 | 77.00 |
| NZ36 | 13 | 0.9 | 10.5 | 5.9 | 81.28 |
| NZ41 | 11 | 09 | 123 | 9.3 | 92.66 |
| NZ42 | 13 | 1.5 | 13.9 | 93 | 88.63 |
| NZ43 | 14 | 1.4 | 158 | 92 | 8350 |
| NZ45 | 13 | 1.0 | 14.2 | 93 | 145.15 |
| NZ46 | 13 | 14 | 15.0 | 99 | 100.25 |
| NZ52 | 12 | 1.1 | 12.3 | 82 | 84.16 |
| NZ54 | 13 | 0.9 | 14.2 | 8.0 | 104.50 |
| NZ55 | 13 | 0.9 | 13.9 | 9.4 | 97.38 |
| NZ65 | 13 | 1.7 | 17.0 | 10.1 | 91.55 |

Table 4.4 Venation, petiole size and leaf dimensions of studied strains (continued)
d) Brazilian strains

| Strains | Veins Nb (pairs) | Petiole | Lamina (cm) |  | Leaf surface area (cm2) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | (crn) | length | width |  |
| A1-18 | 11 | 1.0 | 11.3 | 8.8 | 94.63 |
| A 1.32 | 13 | 1.5 | 12.4 | 7.9 | 7963 |
| A2-18 | 13 | 1.5 | 13.4 | 9.3 | 89.13 |
| A3-42 | 11 | 1.4 | 13.9 | 9.3 | 102.40 |
| A4-17 | 14 | 1.8 | 15.9 | 9.1 | 70.63 |
| 81-17 | 13 | 1.4 | 18.2 | 10.6 | 85.00 |
| B1-20 | 16 | 1.4 | 14.9 | 9.0 | 84.00 |
| B1-28 | 15 | 1.1 | 14.4 | 8.6 | 77.38 |
| 82-32 | 13 | 1.5 | 16.1 | 10.3 | 81.63 |
| B5-17 | 13 | 1.5 | 16.1 | 10.3 | 94.00 |
| Ct-18 | 11 | 0.9 | 17.9 | 11.7 | 75.00 |
| C1-45 | 10 | 1.3 | 13.4 | 86 | 5950 |
| C3-19 | 12 | 1.0 | 11.1 | 8.5 | 93.00 |
| C3-46 | 12 | 1.4 | 14.4 | 9.4 | 74.13 |
| C5-44 | 14 | 1.0 | 15.5 | 9.8 | 82.08 |
| C5-5 | 13 | 0.8 | 13.4 | 8.4 | 74.25 |
| D 1 -10 | 15 | 1.6 | 15.1 | 8.7 | 6988 |
| D1-26 | 11 | 0.7 | 8.7 | 5.0 | 78.50 |
| D1-32 | 15 | 1.3 | 15.4 | 8.7 | 6988 |
| D1-42 | 15 | 0.8 | 130 | 7.9 | 84.31 |
| D2-15 | 14 | 15 | 15.5 | 9.2 | 5913 |
| D2-40 | 14 | 0.7 | 11.8 | 8.0 | 67.25 |
| D2-46 | 13 | 08 | 10.0 | 84 | 81.75 |
| D4-36 | 11 | 1.0 | 13.4 | 8.2 | 53.50 |
| DS-35 | 14 | 0.8 | 12.1 | 80 | 7325 |
| D5-46 | 13 | 1.6 | 17.5 | 10.6 | 83.25 |
| E1-6 | 12 | 1.4 | 15.9 | 8.4 | 85.38 |
| E3-41 | 11 | 1.9 | 145 | 9.8 | 7000 |
| F1-29 | 14 | 1.2 | 13.5 | 7.7 | 46.88 |
| F4-1 | 14 | 1.0 | 144 | 8.5 | 9525 |
| F4.45 | 14 | 1.2 | 13.5 | 7.7 | 70.38 |

### 4.1.3 Inflorescence and flower characteristics

### 4.1.3.1 Inflorescence

The inflorescence of cashews consists of a panicle, which carries a large number of flowers, which could be male or hermaphrodite. The shape and size of some panicles are shown in Figure 4.6.

The average number of panicles for the different strains is shown in Table 4.5. The number varied from 180 (MD6) to 559 (NZ28), with a mean of 370 for all of the strains. All the unknown strains in the Zambian group had low numbers except GL15 (440). In the Zambian (MZ), only MZ48 (513) had more than 500 and in the Zambian (NZ), the lowest recorded was for NZ24 (200). The average number of panicles for the Brazilian strains ranged from 309 (A3-42) to 458 (A1-32). The variation in the number of panicles between strains might be genetically or environmentally determined.

The time span for the development of floral buds on the panicle was recorded. The duration from bud initiation to floral opening was slightly different from one season to another. During 1999-2000, the floral buds emerged during the first week of November and the last recorded was on the $27^{\text {th }}$ of December. During 2000-2001, the earliest bud initiation was noted towards the end of October, ten days earlier. Bud development from initiation to opening took 8 to 25 days for the studied strains, with an average of 16.5 days. The small, fragrant cashew flowers are shown in Figure 4.7.



Figure 4.6 Shape and size of panicles

Table 4.5 Average number of panicle per strain
a) Zambian M/Unknown strains

| Strains | Average <br> number of <br> panicle/tree |
| :--- | :---: |
| M1 | 402 |
| M2 | 419 |
| M3 | 419 |
| M4 | 501 |
| M5 | 534 |
| M6 | 400 |
| M7 | 401 |
| M9 | 514 |
| M11 | 544 |
| M14 | 450 |
| M26 | 435 |
| M27 | 438 |


| Strains | Average <br> number of <br> panicle/tree |
| :--- | :---: |
| M28 | 390 |
| M30 | 387 |
| M39 | 406 |
| M40 | 472 |
| G17 | 431 |
| G24 | 312 |
| G53 | 329 |
| GJ1 | 379 |
| GL15 | 441 |
| MD6 | 180 |
| MD18 | 288 |
| MM16 | 340 |

b) Zambian (MZ) strains

| Strains | Average <br> number of <br> panicle/tree |
| :--- | :---: |
| MZ7 | 340 |
| $M Z 12$ | 322 |
| $M Z 17$ | 420 |
| $M Z 21$ | 381 |
| $M Z 22$ | 325 |
| $M Z 23$ | 320 |
| $M Z 24$ | 375 |
| $M Z 25$ | 366 |
| $M Z 26$ | 430 |
| $M Z 28$ | 260 |
| $M Z 35$ | 457 |
| $M Z 29$ | 400 |
| $M Z 32$ | 313 |
| $M Z 37$ | 295 |
| $M Z 38$ | 376 |
| $M Z 42$ | 415 |
| $M Z 44$ | 360 |
| $M Z 46$ | 361 |
| $M Z 47$ | 346 |
| $M Z 48$ | 513 |
| $M Z 50$ | 356 |


| Strains | Average <br> number of <br> panicle/tree |
| :--- | :---: |
| MZ51 | 281 |
| MZ54 | 355 |
| MZ55 | 264 |
| MZ57 | 372 |
| MZ58 | 469 |
| MZ59 | 410 |
| $M Z 61$ | 416 |
| $M Z 64$ | 243 |
| $M Z 65$ | 451 |
| $M Z 69$ | 488 |
| $M Z 71$ | 406 |
| $M Z 73$ | 376 |
| $M Z 74$ | 349 |
| $M Z 75$ | 461 |
| $M Z 76$ | 446 |
| $M Z 80$ | 406 |
| $M Z 81$ | 380 |
| $M Z 82$ | 441 |
| $M Z 100$ | 452 |
| $M Z 101$ | 320 |

Table 4.5 Average number of panicle per strain (continued)
c) Zambian (NZ) strains

| Strains | Average <br> number of <br> panicfeftree |
| :--- | :---: |
| NZ1 | 375 |
| NZ2 | 321 |
| NZ7 | 300 |
| NZ8 | 395 |
| NZ9 | 428 |
| NZ11 | 320 |
| NZ12 | 389 |
| NZ13 | 355 |
| NZ14 | 391 |
| NZ15 | 377 |
| NZ18 | 333 |
| NZ22 | 428 |
| NZ23 | 267 |
| NZ24 | 200 |
| NZ25 | 495 |
| NZ26 | 301 |
| NZ27 | 398 |


| Strains | Average <br> number of <br> panicle/tree |
| :--- | :---: |
| NZ28 | 559 |
| NZ29 | 349 |
| NZ31 | 371 |
| NZ32 | 370 |
| NZ33 | 409 |
| NZ34 | 492 |
| NZ35 | 260 |
| NZ36 | 280 |
| NZ41 | 343 |
| NZ42 | 393 |
| NZ43 | 442 |
| NZ45 | 205 |
| NZ52 | 390 |
| NZ54 | 461 |
| NZ55 | 452 |
| NZ65 | 400 |

## d) Brazilian strains

| Strains | Average <br> number of <br> pancletree |
| :--- | :---: |
| A1-18 | 330 |
| $\mathrm{~A} 1-32$ | 458 |
| $\mathrm{~A} 2-18$ | 428 |
| $\mathrm{~A} 3-42$ | 309 |
| $\mathrm{~A} 4-17$ | 376 |
| $\mathrm{~B} 1-17$ | 385 |
| $\mathrm{~B} 1-20$ | 419 |
| $\mathrm{~B} 1-28$ | 361 |
| $\mathrm{~B} 2-32$ | 365 |
| $\mathrm{~B} 5-17$ | 369 |
| $\mathrm{C} 1-18$ | 376 |
| $\mathrm{C} 1-45$ | 419 |
| $\mathrm{C} 3-19$ | 390 |
| $\mathrm{C} 3-46$ | 388 |
| $\mathrm{C} 5-44$ | 444 |
| $\mathrm{C} 5-5$ | 309 |


| Strains | Average <br> number of <br> panicleftree |
| :--- | :---: |
| $\mathrm{D} 1-10$ | 389 |
| $\mathrm{D} 1-26$ | 334 |
| $\mathrm{D} 1-32$ | 320 |
| $\mathrm{D} 1-42$ | 368 |
| $\mathrm{D} 2-15$ | 342 |
| $\mathrm{D} 2-40$ | 447 |
| $\mathrm{D} 2-46$ | 359 |
| $\mathrm{D} 4-36$ | 453 |
| $\mathrm{D} 5-35$ | 415 |
| $\mathrm{D} 5-46$ | 394 |
| $\mathrm{E} 1-6$ | 378 |
| $\mathrm{E} 3-41$ | 348 |
| $\mathrm{~F} 1-29$ | 376 |
| $\mathrm{~F} 4-1$ | 390 |
| $\mathrm{~F} 4-45$ | 418 |

(a)

(b)


Figure 4.7 Cashew flowers: male (a) and hermaphrodite (b)

### 4.1.3.2 Flower characteristics

## a) Average number of opened flowers per panicle

The average number of opened flowers per panicle during 1999-2000 and 2000-2001 appears in Table 4.6.

During 1999-2000, the average number of opened flowers varied from 54.50 (NZ65) to 592 (G53) per panicle. During 2000-2001, it ranged between 284.4 (M39) and 1005.2 (MZ61). In comparison, an average of only 252.40 for M39 and 466.40 (MZ61) flowers were opened during the first growing season. The increase (12.68 \% for M39 and 115.52 \% for MZ61) of opened flowers per panicle from 1999-2000 to 2000-2001 may be due to the difference in age of the trees ( 3.5 and 4.5 years) and also to climatic conditions which were very different between the growing seasons.

## b) Average number of male (staminate) flowers per panicle

The average number of opened male flowers (Figure 4.7a) per panicle varied from 23.50 (G53) to 348 (MZ-58) during 1999-2000, and from 137.4 (NZ23) to 794 (NZ26) during 2000-2001 (Table 4.7).

During 2000-2001 (Figures $4.8 \mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b}, \mathrm{c}$ ), all the selected strains had an increase in the average number of opened male flowers compared to 1999-2000, except MZ44, which had a decrease of about $63.36 \%$ (from 250 to 158.4), and MZ35 with more or less equal numbers (from 179 to 178).

Table 4.6 Average number of opened flowers per panicie per studied strains
a) Zambian M/Unknown strains

| Strains | Average <br> opened flowers |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
|  | $1999-2000$ | $000-2001$ <br> M1 |
| M2 | 337.50 | 371.5 |
| M3 | 356.80 | 634.9 |
| M4 | 334.60 | 527.2 |
| M5 | 300.10 | 587.4 |
| M6 | 409.70 | 697.7 |
| M7 | 232.40 | 407.7 |
| M9 | 268.70 | 342.4 |
| M11 | 253.80 | 444.6 |
| M14 | 219.20 | 540.5 |
| M26 | 204.50 | 380.9 |
| M27 | 295.70 | 469.5 |


|  | Average <br> Strains |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
|  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| M28 | 282.10 | 396.9 |
| M30 | 278.20 | 386.6 |
| M39 | 252.40 | 284.4 |
| M40 | 181.60 | 440.6 |
| G17 | 350.00 |  |
| G24 | 211.50 |  |
| G53 | 54.50 |  |
| GJ1 | 345.00 |  |
| GL15 | 297.50 |  |
| MD6 | 361.00 |  |
| MD18 | 286.00 |  |

b) Zambian (MZ) strains

| Strains | Average opened flowers |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| M27 | 185.50 |  |
| MZ12 | 79.00 |  |
| MZ17 | 216.00 |  |
| MZ21 | 453.00 | 518 |
| MZ22 | 262.00 |  |
| MZ23 | 184.00 |  |
| MZ24 | 349.00 |  |
| MZ25 | 435.50 |  |
| MZ26 | 463.00 | 462 |
| MZ28 | 478.00 | 456 |
| MZ35 | 201.50 | 336 |
| MZ29 | 188.00 |  |
| MZ32 | 311.00 |  |
| MZ37 | 482.00 |  |
| MZ38 | 349.00 |  |
| MZ42 | 347.40 | 537 |
| MZ44 | 391.20 | 318.8 |
| MZ46 | 139.00 |  |
| MZ47 | 387.50 |  |
| MZ48 | 348.00 |  |
| MZ50 | 300.50 |  |


| Strains | Average opened fiowers |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| MZ51 | 276.80 | 558.2 |
| MZ54 | 344.00 | 502 |
| MZ55 | 316.50 |  |
| MZ57 | 298.80 | 606.2 |
| MZ58 | 386.00 |  |
| MZ59 | 178.50 |  |
| MZ61 | 466.40 | 10052 |
| MZ64 | 312.40 | 509.2 |
| MZ65 | 159.00 |  |
| MZ69 | 99.50 |  |
| MZ71 | 356.00 |  |
| MZ73 | 369.00 |  |
| MZ74 | 219.20 | 597 |
| M275 | 97.00 |  |
| MZ76 | 193.00 |  |
| MZ80 | 418.00 | 686 |
| MZ81 | 208.00 |  |
| MZ82 | 414.00 |  |
| MZ100 | 75.00 |  |
| MZ101 | 339.00 |  |

Table 4.6 Average number of opened flowers per panicle per studied strains (Continued)
c) Zambian (NZ) strains

|  | Average <br> opened flowers |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
|  | $1999-2000$ | $2000-2001$ |
| NZ1 | 299.50 |  |
| NZ2 | 432.00 |  |
| NZ7 | 347.00 |  |
| NZ8 | 178.00 |  |
| NZ9 | 341.00 |  |
| NZ11 | 253.00 |  |
| NZ12 | 557.00 |  |
| NZ13 | 451.00 |  |
| NZ14 | 314.00 |  |
| NZ15 | 277.50 |  |
| NZ18 | 426.50 |  |
| NZ22 | 82.50 |  |
| NZ23 | 201.20 |  |
| NZ24 | 341.00 |  |
| $N Z 25$ | 85.00 |  |
| NZ26 | 374.00 |  |
| NZ27 | 289.00 | 37 |


| Strains | Average <br> opened flowers |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
|  | $4999-2000$ | 2000-2001 |
| NZ28 | 370.00 | 664 |
| NZ29 | 328.00 |  |
| NZ31 | 468.00 |  |
| NZ32 | 186.50 |  |
| NZ33 | 324.20 | 782.4 |
| NZ34 | 313.60 |  |
| NZ35 | 405.00 |  |
| NZ36 | 314.00 |  |
| NZ41 | 219.00 |  |
| NZ42 | 407.00 |  |
| NZ43 | 322.40 |  |
| NZ45 | 211.00 |  |
| NZ46 | 354.00 |  |
| NZ52 | 66.00 |  |
| NZ54 | 218.00 |  |
| NZ55 | 176.00 |  |
| NZ65 | 592.00 |  |

d) Brazilian strains

|  | Average <br> opened flowers |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
|  | $1999-2000$ $2000-2001$ <br> $A 1-18$ 403.00 |  |
| $A 1-32$ | 290.25 |  |
| $A 2-18$ | 262.40 |  |
| $A 3-42$ | 134.50 |  |
| $A 4-17$ | 145.00 |  |
| $B 1-17$ | 237.50 |  |
| $B 1-20$ | 251.50 |  |
| $B 1-28$ | 156.33 |  |
| $B 2-32$ | 158.50 |  |
| $B 5-17$ | 312.60 |  |
| $C 1-18$ | 239.40 |  |
| $C 1-45$ | 445.60 |  |
| $C 3-19$ | 253.25 |  |
| $C 3-46$ | 300.80 |  |
| $C 5-44$ | 400.75 |  |
| $C 5-5$ | 232.20 |  |


| Strains | Average <br> opened flowers |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
|  | $1999-2000$ | $2000-2001$ |
| $D 1-10$ | 242.00 | 760.8 |
| $D 1-26$ | 256.25 |  |
| $D 1-32$ | 343.40 | 730.6 |
| $D 1-42$ | 414.67 |  |
| $D 2-15$ | 268.75 |  |
| $D 2-40$ | 100.50 |  |
| $D 2-46$ | 401.00 |  |
| $D 4-36$ | 291.80 |  |
| $D 5-35$ | 225.25 |  |
| $D 5-46$ | 62.50 |  |
| $E 1-6$ | 332.00 |  |
| $E 3-41$ | 274.67 |  |
| $F 1-29$ | 432.25 |  |
| $F 4-1$ | 135.00 |  |
| $F 4-45$ | 345.20 |  |

Table 4.7 Average number of male flowers per panicle per studied strains
a) Zambian M/Unknown strains

| Strains | Average <br> male flowers |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
|  | $1999-2000$ | 2000-2001 |
| $M 1$ | 193.30 | 276 |
| $M 2$ | 267.90 | 467.4 |
| $M 3$ | 151.20 | 254.6 |
| $M 4$ | 182.00 | 398.9 |
| $M 5$ | 130.20 | 428.5 |
| $M 5$ | 110.50 | 292.4 |
| $M 7$ | 166.90 | 240.8 |
| $M 9$ | 73.90 | 200.1 |
| $M 11$ | 109.90 | 356.7 |
| $M 14$ | 78.10 | 249.4 |
| $M 26$ | 230.60 | 386.5 |
| $M 27$ | 124.30 | 223.3 |


|  | Average <br> male flowers |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
|  | t999-2000 |  |
| M28 | 224.70 | $2000-2001$ |
| M30 | 144.93 | 2433 |
| M39 | 17660 | 207.3 |
| M40 | 83.80 | 321.4 |
| G17 | 150.50 |  |
| G24 | 50.00 |  |
| G53 | 23.50 |  |
| GJ1 | 28550 |  |
| GL15 | 255.00 |  |
| MD6 | 287.00 |  |
| MD18 | 225.00 |  |

b) Zambian (MZ) strains

|  | Average <br> male flowers  <br> Strains  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
|  | $589-2000$ | 2000-2001 |
| $M Z 7$ | 70.50 |  |
| $M Z 12$ | 77.00 |  |
| $M Z 17$ | 255.00 |  |
| $M Z 21$ | 78.00 |  |
| $M Z 22$ | 95.00 |  |
| $M Z 23$ | 175.50 |  |
| $M Z 24$ | 145.50 |  |
| $M Z 25$ | 267.00 |  |
| $M Z 26$ | 252.00 |  |
| $M Z 28$ | 91.50 |  |
| $M Z 29$ | 82.50 |  |
| $M Z 32$ | 179.00 |  |
| $M Z 35$ | 161.00 |  |
| $M Z 37$ | 105.50 |  |
| $M Z 38$ | 236.00 |  |
| $M Z 42$ | 250.00 |  |
| $M Z 44$ | 34.00 |  |
| $M Z 46$ | 324.00 |  |
| $M Z 47$ | 243.50 |  |
| $M Z 48$ | 260.00 |  |
| $M Z 50$ |  |  |


| Strains | Average <br> male flowers |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| MZ51 | 134.00 | 360.8 |
| MZ54 | 122.00 | 252.2 |
| MZ55 | 231.50 |  |
| MZ57 | 75.00 | 409.2 |
| MZ58 | 348.00 |  |
| MZ59 | 64.50 |  |
| MZ61 | 135.40 | 600.4 |
| MZ64 | 222.20 | 418.8 |
| MZ65 | 96.00 |  |
| MZ69 | 40.50 |  |
| MZ71 | 106.50 |  |
| MZ73 | 218.50 |  |
| MZ74 | 123.60 | 364 |
| MZ75 | 68.00 |  |
| MZ76 | 9300 |  |
| MZ80 | 241.00 | 506 |
| MZ81 | 11350 |  |
| MZ82 | 151.50 |  |
| MZ100 | 62.00 |  |
| MZ101 | 211.00 |  |

Table 4.7 Average number of male flowers per panicle per studied strains (continued)
c) Zambian (NZ) strains

|  | Average <br> opened <br> Strains |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
|  | $1999-2000$ | 2000-2001 |
| NZ1 | 172.00 |  |
| NZ2 | 174.00 |  |
| NZ7 | 233.00 |  |
| NZ8 | 137.50 |  |
| NZ9 | 82.00 |  |
| NZ11 | 91.00 |  |
| NZ12 | 88.00 |  |
| NZ13 | 250.50 |  |
| NZ14 | 262.00 |  |
| NZ15 | 59.00 |  |
| NZ18 | 151.00 |  |
| NZ22 | 32.50 |  |
| NZ23 | 97.80 |  |
| NZ24 | 306.00 |  |
| NZ25 | 56.00 |  |
| NZ26 | 166.00 | 209 |
| NZ27 | 192.00 |  |


|  | Average <br> opened flowers |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
|  | $1999-2000$ | 2000-2001 |
| SZ28 | 158.00 | 373 |
| NZ29 | 30400 |  |
| NZ31 | 165.00 |  |
| NZ32 | 124.00 |  |
| NZ33 | 196.40 | 541 |
| NZ34 | 124.20 | 490.6 |
| NZ35 | 199.00 |  |
| NZ36 | 13100 |  |
| NZ41 | 77.50 |  |
| NZ42 | 274.00 |  |
| NZ43 | 100.60 | 258.2 |
| NZ45 | 57.00 |  |
| NZ46 | 278.00 |  |
| NZ52 | 30.00 |  |
| NZ54 | 78.00 |  |
| NZ55 | 122.00 |  |
| NZ65 | 228.00 |  |

d) Brazilian strains

| Strains | Average opened flowers |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| A1-18 | 133.50 |  |
| A1-32 | 105.50 |  |
| A2-18 | 16000 | 228.4 |
| A3-42 | 70.50 |  |
| A4-17 | 74.00 |  |
| B1-17 | 207.25 |  |
| B1-20 | 137.00 |  |
| B1-28 | 98.00 |  |
| B2-32 | 4300 |  |
| 85-17 | 169.80 | 335.4 |
| C1-18 | 13020 | 252.8 |
| C1-45 | 307.00 | 320.6 |
| C3-19 | 157.75 |  |
| C3-46 | 136.60 |  |
| C5-44 | 323.75 |  |
| C5-5 | 84.20 |  |


|  | Average <br> opened flowers |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
| Strains | $1999-2000$ | 2000-2001 |
|  | 141.60 | 354.4 |
| $D 1-10$ | 11150 |  |
| $D 1-26$ | 263.40 | 447.8 |
| $D 1-32$ | 28333 |  |
| $D 1-42$ | 183.75 |  |
| $D 2-15$ | 52.75 |  |
| $D 2-40$ | 143.50 |  |
| $D 2-46$ | 15360 | 607.6 |
| $D 4-36$ | 104.75 |  |
| $D 5-35$ | 55.00 |  |
| $D 5-46$ | 177.50 |  |
| $E 1-6$ | 156.33 |  |
| $E 3-41$ | 25900 |  |
| $F 1-29$ | 63.50 |  |
| F4-1 | 212.60 |  |
| F4-45 | 2592 |  |



Strains


Figure 4.8a Average number of male flowers per panicle
(Strains based on average of ten trees)


Figure 4.8b Average number of male flowers per panicle
(Strains based on average of five trees)

amale 1999-2000
国male 2000-2001

Figure 4.8c Average number of male flowers per panicle (Strains based on average of one tree)

For high pollen production, a high percentage of male flowers per panicle is desirable. The top ten strains to be considered for improved pollination would be: NZ26, D4-36, MZ61, NZ45, NZ33, M280, NZ34, NZ42, M2 and D1-32. The average number of male flowers per panicle for these strains was 794, 607.6, $600.4,578,541,506,490.6,471,467.4$ and 447.8 respectively.

Table 4.8 shows the five highest producers of male flowers during the two growing seasons.

Table 4.8 Strains ranked for five highest producers of male flowers

| Rank | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 1 | MZ58 | NZ26 |
| 2 | MZ47 | D4-36 |
| 3 | C5-44 | MZ61 |
| 4 | C1-45 | NZ45 |
| 5 | NZ24 | NZ33 |

None of the highest strains during 1999-2000 appeared amongst the highest during 2000-2001 season.

## c) Average number of perfect (hermaphrodite) flowers per panicle

 The average number of opened hermaphrodite flowers per panicle for the different strains is presented in Table 4.9 and Figures $4.9 \mathrm{a}, 4.9 \mathrm{~b}$ and 4.9 c .The results indicated a marked difference in the number of hermaphrodite flowers between strains. During 1999-2000, five strains (MZ37, MZ61, NZ12,

Table 4.9 Average number of hermaphrodide flowers per panicle per studied strains
a) Zambian M/Unknown strains

| Strains | Average hermaphrodite <br> flowers/panicle |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
|  | t999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
|  | 144.20 | 95.5 |
| M2 | 88.90 | 167.5 |
| M3 | 183.40 | 272.6 |
| M4 | 118.10 | 188.5 |
| M5 | 279.50 | 269.2 |
| M6 | 121.90 | 115.3 |
| M7 | 101.80 | 101.6 |
| M9 | 179.90 | 244.5 |
| M11 | 109.30 | 183.8 |
| M14 | 126.40 | 131.5 |
| M26 | 65.10 | 83 |
| M27 | 103.20 | 101.2 |


|  | Average hermaphrodite |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
| Strains | flowers/panicle |  |
|  | $1999-2000$ | $2000-2001$ |
| M28 | 57.40 | 109.9 |
| M30 | 115.52 | 143.3 |
| M39 | 75.80 | 77.1 |
| M40 | 97.80 | 119.2 |
| G17 | 199.50 |  |
| G24 | 161.50 |  |
| G53 | 31.00 |  |
| GJ1 | 59.50 |  |
| GL15 | 42.50 |  |
| MD6 | 74.00 |  |
| MD18 | 61.00 |  |
|  |  |  |

b) Zambian (MZ) strains

| Strains | Average hermaphrodite <br> flowers/panicle |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
|  | $1999-2000$ $2000-2001$ |  |
|  | 127.50 |  |
| $M Z 12$ | 8.50 |  |
| $M Z 17$ | 139.00 |  |
| $M Z 21$ | 198.00 |  |
| $M Z 22$ | 184.00 |  |
| $M Z 23$ | 89.00 |  |
| $M Z 24$ | 173.50 |  |
| $M Z 25$ | 290.00 |  |
| $M Z 26$ | 196.00 |  |
| $M Z 28$ | 226.00 |  |
| $M Z 29$ | 110.00 |  |
| $M Z 32$ | 105.50 |  |
| $M Z 35$ | 132.00 |  |
| $M Z 37$ | 321.00 |  |
| $M Z 38$ | 243.50 |  |
| $M Z 42$ | 1111.40 |  |
| $M Z 44$ | 141.20 |  |
| $M Z 46$ | 105.00 | 169.6 |
| $M Z 47$ | 63.50 |  |
| $M Z 48$ | 104.50 |  |
| $M Z 50$ | 40.50 |  |
|  |  |  |


|  | Average hermaphrodite |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Strains | flowers/panicle |  |
|  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| MZ51 | 142.80 | 197.4 |
| MZ54 | 222.00 | 249.8 |
| MZ55 | 85.00 |  |
| MZ57 | 223.80 | 197 |
| MZ58 | 38.00 |  |
| MZ59 | 114.00 |  |
| MZ61 | 331.00 | 404.8 |
| MZ64 | 90.20 | 90.4 |
| MZ65 | 63.00 |  |
| MZ69 | 59.00 |  |
| MZ71 | 249.50 |  |
| MZ73 | 150.50 |  |
| MZ74 | 95.60 | 233 |
| MZ75 | 29.00 |  |
| MZ76 | 100.00 |  |
| MZ80 | 177.00 | 180 |
| MZ81 | 94.50 |  |
| MZ82 | 262.50 |  |
| MZ100 | 13.00 |  |
| MZ101 | 128.00 |  |

Table 4.9 Average number of hermaphrodide flowers per panicle per studied strains (Continued)
c) Zambian (NZ) strains

| Strains | Average hermaphrodite <br> flowers/panicle |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
|  | $1999-2000$ | $2000-2001$ |
| NZ1 | 127.50 |  |
| NZ2 | 258.00 |  |
| NZ7 | 114.00 |  |
| NZ8 | 40.50 |  |
| NZ9 | 259.00 |  |
| NZ11 | 162.00 |  |
| NZ12 | 469.00 |  |
| NZ13 | 200.50 |  |
| NZ14 | 52.00 |  |
| NZ15 | 218.50 |  |
| NZ18 | 275.50 |  |
| NZ22 | 50.00 |  |
| NZ23 | 103.40 | 186.6 |
| NZ24 | 35.00 |  |
| NZ25 | 29.00 |  |
| NZ26 | 208.00 | 162 |
| NZ27 | 97.00 | 205 |


|  | Average hermaphrodite <br> flowers/panicle |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
| Strains | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
|  | 212.00 | 291 |
| NZ28 | 24.00 |  |
| NZ29 | 303.00 |  |
| NZ31 | 62.50 |  |
| NZ32 | 127.80 | 241.4 |
| NZ33 | 189.40 | 204.4 |
| NZ34 | 206.00 |  |
| NZ35 | 183.00 |  |
| NZ36 | 141.50 |  |
| NZ41 | 133.00 |  |
| NZ42 | 221.80 |  |
| NZ43 | 154.00 | 181 |
| NZ45 | 76.00 |  |
| NZ46 | 36.00 |  |
| NZ52 | 140.00 |  |
| NZ54 | 54.00 |  |
| NZ55 | 364.00 |  |
| NZ65 |  |  |

d) Brazilian strains

| Strains | Average hermaphrodife <br> flowers/panicle |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
|  | $1999-2000$ | $2000-2001$ |
| A1-18 | 269.50 |  |
| A1-32 | 184.75 |  |
| $A 2-18$ | 102.40 | 256.6 |
| $A 3-42$ | 64.00 |  |
| $A 4-17$ | 71.00 |  |
| $B 1-17$ | 30.25 |  |
| $B 1-20$ | 114.50 |  |
| $B 1-28$ | 58.33 |  |
| $B 2-32$ | 115.50 |  |
| $B 5-17$ | 142.80 |  |
| $C 1-18$ | 109.20 |  |
| $C 1-45$ | 138.60 | 260 |
| $C 3-19$ | 95.50 |  |
| $C 3-46$ | 164.20 |  |
| $C 5-44$ | 77.00 |  |
| $C 5-5$ | 148.00 |  |


| Strains | Average hermaphrodite flowers/panicle |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| D1-10 | 100.40 | 406.4 |
| D1-26 | 144.75 |  |
| D1-32 | 80.00 | 282.8 |
| D1-42 | 131.33 |  |
| D2-15 | 85.00 |  |
| D2-40 | 47.75 |  |
| D2-46 | 257.50 |  |
| D4-36 | 138.20 | 213.4 |
| D5-35 | 120.50 |  |
| D5-46 | 7.50 |  |
| E1-6 | 154.50 |  |
| E3-41 | 118.33 |  |
| F1-29 | 173.25 |  |
| F4-1 | 71.50 |  |
| F4-45 | 132.60 | 406 |



Figure 4.9a Average number of hermaphrodite flowers per panicle (Strains based on average of ten trees)


Figure 4.9c Average number of hermaphrodite flowers per panicle (Strains based on average of one tree)


Strains

Figure 4.9b Average number of hermaphrodite flowers per panicle
(Strains based on average of five trees)

NZ31 and NZ65) had more than 300 hermaphrodite flowers per panicle (Tables 4.9b and 4.9c). Twelve strains (M1, M5, M6, MZ21, MZ26, MZ28, NZ26, B5-17, MZ54, MZ57, NZ43 and NZ45) showed a decrease in number, between 1.44 and $33.77 \%$, from $1999-2000$ to $2000-2001$ (Figure $4.9 \mathrm{a}-\mathrm{c}$ ). There was not much difference between D1-10 and F4-45 of the Brazilian strains: both had the same number of hermaphrodite flowers per panicle and were regarded as the highest (406.4 and 406 respectively) during 2000-2001. The minimum number was found in M39 (77.1) during the same season. A marked contrast was seen when the results for the 47 strains studied during both seasons were compared. The results were as low as 7.5 hermaphrodite flowers for D5-46 during 19992000 and the highest number was found in NZ12 (469). Only strain MZ61 was selected for studying during the 2000-2001 growing season because others had low yield (Table 4.10).

Table 4.10 Strains ranked for five highest producers of hermaphrodite flowers

| Rank | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 1 | NZ12 | D1-10 |
| 2 | MZ65 | F4-45 |
| 3 | MZ61 | MZ61 |
| 4 | MZ37 | C1-45 |
| 5 | NZ31 | NZ28 |

As the number of hermaphrodite flowers is one of the most important indications of yield, the top ten strains to be considered would be: D1-10, F4-45, MZ61, C145, NZ28, D1-32, M3, M5, C1-18 and A2-18, as they show an increase in number of hermaphrodite flowers from one year to another.

## d) Sex Ratio

The sex ratio can be expressed in two ways: firstly, the number of hermaphrodite flowers in relation to the number of male flowers (Table 4.11 and Figures $4.10 \mathrm{a}-\mathrm{c}$ ) and secondly, the number of male flowers in relation to the number of hermaphrodite flowers (Table 4.12).

From the results, it is clear that most of the selected strains had a very low ratio of hermaphrodite to male flowers. During the two growing seasons a ratio of less than one indicated that there are more opened male flowers than hermaphrodite flowers. On the contrary, if the ratio is more than one, there are more opened hermaphrodite flowers than male flowers. During the 1999-2000 season, only three strains, M11 (Table 4.11a), MZ24 (Table 4.11b) and A4-17 (Table 4.11d) had a ratio of 1 , in which the number of hermaphrodite and male flowers were the same. During the 2000-2001 season, four strains, MZ44, C118 and C1-45 (Figure 4.10b), had the same number of opened male and hermaphrodite flowers.

A high hermaphrodite to male ratio flower is important because it can be used as a criterion for selection of high yielding cashew strains.

## e) Flowering period

The flowering period is taken as the time required from the initiation of flowers on the panicle until the visible initiation of fruit set.

Table 4.11 Ratio hermaphrodite to male flowers of the studied strains
a) Zambian M/Unknown strains

| Strains | Ratio hermaphrodite to male flowers |  | Strains | Ratio hermaphrodite to male flowers |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| M1 | 0.7 | 0.35 | M28 | 0.3 | 0.38 |
| M2 | 0.3 | 0.36 | M30 | 0.8 | 0.59 |
| M3 | 1.2 | 1.07 | M39 | 0.4 | 0.37 |
| M4 | 0.6 | 0.47 | M40 | 1.2 | 0.37 |
| M5 | 2.1 | 0.63 | G17 | 1.3 |  |
| M6 | 1.1 | 0.39 | G24 | 3.2 |  |
| M7 | 0.6 | 0.42 | G53 | 13 |  |
| M9 | 2.4 | 1.22 | GJ1 | 0.2 |  |
| M11 | 1.0 | 0.52 | GL15 | 0.2 |  |
| M14 | 1.6 | 0.53 | MD6 | 03 |  |
| M26 | 0.3 | 021 | MD18 | 03 |  |
| M27 | 0.8 | 0.45 | MM16 | 0.0 |  |

b) Zambian (MZ) strains

| Strains | Rato perfect to male flowers |  | Strains | Ratio perfect to mate flowers |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| M27 | 2.2 |  | MZ51 | 1.1 | 0.55 |
| MZ12 | 0.1 |  | MZ54 | 1.8 | 099 |
| MZ17 | 1.8 |  | MZ55 | 04 |  |
| M221 | 0.8 | 046 | MZ57 | 3.0 | 0.48 |
| MZ22 | 24 |  | MZ58 | 0.1 |  |
| M223 | 0.9 |  | MZ59 | 1.8 |  |
| MZ24 | 1.0 |  | MZ61 | 2.4 | 067 |
| M225 | 2.0 |  | MZ64 | 0.4 | 0.22 |
| M226 | 0.7 | 0.59 | MZ65 | 0.7 |  |
| MZ28 | 0.9 | 0.92 | MZ69 | 1.5 |  |
| M229 | 1.2 |  | MZ74 | 2.3 |  |
| M232 | 1.3 |  | MZ73 | 07 |  |
| M235 | 07 | 0.89 | MZ74 | 0.8 | 0.64 |
| M237 | 2.0 |  | MZ75 | 0.4 |  |
| M238 | 2.3 |  | M276 | 1.1 |  |
| MZ42 | 05 | 055 | MZ80 | 0.7 | 036 |
| MZ44 | 0.6 | 1.01 | MZ81 | 0.8 |  |
| MZ46 | 3.1 |  | MZ82 | 17 |  |
| MZ47 | 0.2 |  | MZ100 | 02 |  |
| MZ48 | 0.4 |  | MZ101 | 0.6 |  |
| M250 | 021 |  |  |  |  |

Ratio $=1$ : number male flowers = number perfect flowers
Ratio < 1: more male flowers than perfect flowers
Ratio $>1$ : more perfect flowers than male flowers

Table 4.11 Ratio hermaphrodite to male flowers of the studied strains (continued)
c) Zambian (NZ) strains

| Strains | Ratio perfect to male flowers |  | Strains | Ratio perfect to male flowers |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| NZ1 | 0.7 |  | NZ28 | 1.3 | 0.78 |
| NZ2 | 1.5 |  | NZ29 | 008 |  |
| NZ7 | 0.5 |  | NZ31 | 1.8 |  |
| NZ8 | 0.3 |  | NZ32 | 0.5 |  |
| NZ9 | 3.2 |  | NZ33 | 07 | 0.45 |
| NZ11 | 1.8 |  | NZ34 | 1.5 | 0.42 |
| NZ12 | 5.3 |  | NZ35 | 10 |  |
| NZ13 | 0.8 |  | NZ36 | 1.4 |  |
| NZ14 | 0.2 |  | NZ41 | 1.8 |  |
| NZ15 | 3.7 |  | NZ42 | 05 | 0.38 |
| NZ18 | 1.8 |  | NZ43 | 2.2 | 0.69 |
| NZ22 | 1.5 |  | NZ45 | 2.7 | 0.24 |
| NZ23 | 1.1 | 1.36 | NZ46 | 0.3 |  |
| NZ24 | 0.1 |  | NZ52 | 1.2 |  |
| NZ25 | 0.5 | 0.78 | NZ54 | 18 |  |
| NZ26 | 1.3 | 0.26 | NZ55 | 0.4 |  |
| NZ27 | 0.5 | 027 | NZ65 | 1.6 |  |

d) Brazilian strains

| Strains | Ratio perfect to male flowers |  | Strains | Ratio perfect to male flowers |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| AT-18 | 2.0 |  | D1-10 | 0.7 | 1.15 |
| A1-32 | 1.8 |  | D1-26 | 1.3 |  |
| A2-18 | 0.6 | 1.12 | D1-32 | 0.3 | 0.63 |
| A3-42 | 09 |  | D1-42 | 0.5 |  |
| A4-17 | 1.0 |  | D2-15 | 05 |  |
| B1-17 | 0.1 |  | D2-40 | 09 |  |
| B1-20 | 0.8 |  | D2-46 | 1.8 |  |
| B1-28 | 0.6 |  | D4-36 | 09 | 035 |
| B2-32 | 27 |  | D5-35 | 1.2 |  |
| B5-17 | 08 | 0.41 | D5-46 | 0.1 |  |
| C1-18 | 0.8 | 1.03 | E1-6 | 09 |  |
| C1-45 | 0.5 | 104 | E3-41 | 0.8 |  |
| C3-19 | 06 |  | F1-29 | 0.7 |  |
| C3-46 | 1.2 |  | F4-1 | 1.1 |  |
| C5-44 | 02 |  | F4-45 | 0.6 | 157 |
| C5-5 | 1.8 |  |  |  |  |

Ratio $=1$ : number male flowers $=$ number perfect flowers
Ratio < 1: more male flowers than perfect flowers
Ratio $>1$ : more perfect flowers than male flowers


Figure 4.10a Ratio hermaphrodite $\langle H$ ) to male $(M)$ flowers per panicle
(Strains based on average of ten trees)


Figure 4.10b Ratio hermaphrodite ( $H$ ) to male (M) flowers
(Strains based on average of five trees)'


Dratio H:M 1999-2000 Eratio H:M 2000-2001

Figure 4.10c Ratio hermaphrodite $(\mathrm{H})$ to male $(\mathrm{M})$ flowers per panicle (Strains based on average of one tree)

Table 4.12 Ratio male to hermaphrodite flowers of the studied strains
a) Zambian M/Unknown strains

| Strains | Ratio male <br> to perfect flowers |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
|  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| M1 | 1.34 | 2.89 |
| M2 | 3.01 | 2.79 |
| M3 | 0.82 | 0.93 |
| M4 | 1.54 | 2.12 |
| M5 | 0.47 | 1.59 |
| M6 | 0.91 | 2.54 |
| M7 | 1.64 | 2.37 |
| M9 | 0.41 | 0.82 |
| M11 | 1.01 | 1.94 |
| M14 | 0.62 | 1.90 |
| M26 | 3.54 | 4.66 |
| M27 | 1.20 | 2.21 |


| Strains | Ratio male <br> to perfect flowers |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
|  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| M28 | 3.91 | 2.61 |
| M30 | 1.25 | 1.70 |
| M39 | 2.33 | 2.69 |
| M40 | 0.86 | 2.70 |
| G17 | 075 |  |
| G24 | 0.31 |  |
| G53 | 0.76 |  |
| GJ1 | 4.80 |  |
| GL15 | 6.00 |  |
| MD6 | 388 |  |
| MD18 | 3.69 |  |

## b) Zambian (MZ) strains

| Strains | Ratio male to perfect flowers |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| M 27 | 045 |  |
| MZ12 | 8.29 |  |
| MZ17 | 0.55 |  |
| MZ21 | 1.29 | 2.18 |
| MZ22 | 0.42 |  |
| MZ23 | 107 |  |
| M 724 | 1.01 |  |
| MZ25 | 0.50 |  |
| MZ26 | 1.36 | 1.70 |
| MZ28 | 112 | 1.08 |
| MZ29 | 0.83 |  |
| MZ32 | 0.78 |  |
| MZ35 | 1.36 | 1.13 |
| MZ37 | 0.50 |  |
| MZ38 | 043 |  |
| MZ42 | 2.12 | 1.83 |
| MZ44 | 1.77 | 0.99 |
| M 246 | 0.32 |  |
| MZ47 | 5.10 |  |
| MZ48 | 233 |  |
| MZ50 | 6.42 |  |


| Strains | Ratio male to perfect flowers |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| MZ5! | 0.94 | 1.83 |
| MZ54 | 0.55 | 1.01 |
| MZ55 | 2.72 |  |
| MZ57 | 0.34 | 2.08 |
| MZ58 | 9.16 |  |
| MZ59 | 0.57 |  |
| MZ61 | 0.41 | 1.48 |
| MZ64 | 2.46 | 4.63 |
| MZ65 | 1.52 |  |
| MZ69 | 0.69 |  |
| MZ71 | 0.43 |  |
| M273 | 1.45 |  |
| MZ74 | 129 | 156 |
| MZ75 | 2.34 |  |
| MZ76 | 093 |  |
| MZ80 | 1.36 | 2.81 |
| MZ81 | 1.20 |  |
| MZ82 | 0.58 |  |
| MZ100 | 4.77 |  |
| MZ109 | 1.65 |  |

Ratio $=1$ : number male flowers $=$ number perfect flowers
Ratio > 1: more male flowers than perfect flowers
Ratio < 1: more perfect flowers than maie flowers

Table 4.12 Ratio male to hermaphrodite flowers of the studied strains (Continued)
c) Zambian (NZ) strains

| Strains | Ratio male to perfect flowers |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| NZ1 | 135 |  |
| NZ2 | 0.67 |  |
| NZ7 | 2.04 |  |
| NZ8 | 3.40 |  |
| NZ9 | 0.32 |  |
| NZ11 | 0.56 |  |
| NZ12 | 0.19 |  |
| NZ13 | 1.25 |  |
| NZ14 | 5.04 |  |
| NZ15 | 0.27 |  |
| NZ18 | 0.55 |  |
| NZ22 | 065 |  |
| NZ23 | 0.95 | 074 |
| NZ24 | 8.74 |  |
| NZ25 | 1.93 | 1.29 |
| NZ26 | 0.80 | 3.87 |
| NZ27 | 1.98 | 3.68 |


| Strains | Ratio male <br> to perfect flowers |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
|  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| NZ28 | 0.75 | 1.28 |
| NZ29 | 12.67 |  |
| NZ31 | 0.54 |  |
| NZ32 | 1.98 |  |
| NZ33 | 1.54 | 2.24 |
| NZ34 | 0.66 | 2.40 |
| NZ35 | 0.97 |  |
| NZ36 | 0.72 |  |
| NZ41 | 055 |  |
| NZ42 | 2.06 |  |
| NZ43 | 0.45 |  |
| NZ45 | 0.37 |  |
| NZ46 | 3.66 |  |
| NZ52 | 0.83 |  |
| NZ54 | 0.66 |  |
| NZ55 | 2.26 |  |
| NZ65 | 0.63 |  |

d) Brazilian strains

| Strains | Ratia male <br> to perfect lowers |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
|  | $1999-2000$ | 2000-2001 |
| $A 1-18$ | 0.50 |  |
| $A 1-32$ | 0.57 |  |
| $A 2-18$ | 156 | 0.89 |
| $A 3-42$ | 1.10 |  |
| $A 4-17$ | 1.04 |  |
| $B 1-17$ | 6.85 |  |
| $B 1-20$ | 1.20 |  |
| $B 1-28$ | 168 |  |
| $B 2-32$ | 0.37 |  |
| $B 5-17$ | 1.19 |  |
| $C 1-18$ | 1.19 |  |
| $C 1-45$ | 2.22 |  |
| $C 3-19$ | 1.65 |  |
| $C 3-46$ | 083 |  |
| $C 5-44$ | 4.20 |  |
| $C 5-5$ | 0.57 |  |


| Strains | Ratio male <br> to perfect flowers |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: |
|  | $1999-2000$ | 2000-2001 |
| $D 1-10$ | 1.41 | 0.87 |
| $D 1-26$ | 0.77 |  |
| $D 1-32$ | 329 |  |
| $D 1-42$ | 2.16 |  |
| $D 2-15$ | 216 |  |
| $D 2-40$ | 1.10 |  |
| $D 2-46$ | 0.56 |  |
| $D 4-36$ | 1.11 |  |
| $D 5-35$ | 087 |  |
| $D 5-46$ | 7.33 |  |
| $E 1-6$ | 1.15 |  |
| $E 3-41$ | 1.32 |  |
| $F 1-29$ | 1.49 |  |
| $F 4-1$ | 0.89 |  |
| $F 4-45$ | 1.60 |  |

Ratio $=1$ : number male flowers $=$ number perfect flowers
Ratio > 1: more male flowers than perfect flowers
Ratio < 1: more perfect flowers than male flowers

During the 1999-2000 season, the flowering period of most of the strains ranged from mid November until the first week of February, about 12 weeks (Table 4.13). For the 2000-2001 season, the duration of the flowering period was 16 weeks, from the end of November until the end of March (Table 4.14).

Eight strains, M1, M9, MZ21, MZ61, NZ33, NZ43, B5-17 and F4-45 were selected to illustrate the different peak of flowering over the flowering period. Figure 4.11 shows that all eight strains had a similar pattern with one flowering peak, except for MZ61 during 2000-2001. This change could be the result of the strong wind, which occurred in January 2001.

According to these records, the flowering season of cashew strains at Coastal Cashews was between November to March. However, some early and late flowering strains were observed. The peak flowering period, during which more than fifty percent of the flowers were produced, was in December and January.

Eight strains M1, M9, MZ21, MZ61, NZ33, NZ43, B1-17 and F4-45 were selected to illustrate the peak flowering over the flowering period during19992000 and 2000-2001 seasons (Figure 4.11). The results show similar graphs, with one peak, except for MZ61. The two peaks of flowering period of MZ61 could be related to this strain's ability to reflower after damage to the flowers as a result of the strong winds that affected Coastal Cashews.

Table 4.13 Flowering period of the studied strains during 1999-2000
a) Zambian M/unknown strains

| Strains | $\begin{aligned} & 11 / 11 / 99 \\ & 24 / 11 / 99 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 25 / 11 / 99 \\ & 09 / 12 / 99 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 10 / 12 / 99 \\ & 24 / 12 / 99 \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 25 / 12 / 99 \\ & 08 / 01 / 00 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \hline 09 / 01 / 00 \\ & 23 / 01 / 00 \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 24 / 01 / 00 \\ & 07 / 02 / 00 \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Average number of opened flowers |  |  |  |  |  |
| M1 |  | 56.50 | 95.90 | 170.10 | 6.30 |  |
| M2 |  | 16.40 | 79.20 | 168.80 | 85.50 |  |
| M3 |  | 43.70 | 89.60 | 178.10 | 21.90 |  |
| M4 |  | 39.90 | 78.80 | 105.10 | 51.00 |  |
| M5 |  | 117.10 | 132.90 | 13660 | 7.40 |  |
| M6 |  | 5720 | 99.80 | 53.30 |  |  |
| M7 |  | 34.90 | 87.00 | 7760 | 62.60 |  |
| M9 | 10.70 | 82.40 | 81.20 | 72.10 | 6.40 |  |
| M11 |  | 30.40 | 143.70 | 39.00 |  |  |
| M14 |  | 4890 | 78.60 | 63.10 | 8.40 |  |
| M26 |  |  | 71.60 | 131.50 | 26.90 |  |
| M27 |  |  | 6480 | 10980 | 13.40 |  |
| M28 |  |  | 35.20 | 142.50 | 64.10 |  |
| M30 |  | 82.00 | 109.50 | 66.40 |  |  |
| M39 |  |  | 34.00 | 154.10 | 42.50 |  |
| M40 |  | 31.60 | 65.80 | 61.10 | 22.10 |  |
| G17 | 8.00 | 66.00 | 57.50 | 153.50 | 6500 |  |
| G24 | 6.00 | 97.50 | 95.50 | 9.50 |  |  |
| G53 |  | 450 | 29.00 | 000 |  |  |
| GJ1 |  |  | 0.00 | 29850 | 41.50 |  |
| GL15 |  |  | 000 | 276.00 | 21.50 |  |
| MD6 |  |  | 0.00 | 214.00 | 147.00 | 0.00 |
| MD18 |  |  | 29.00 | 7700 | 37.00 | 0.00 |

Table 4.13 Flowering period of the studied strains during 1999-2000 (Continued)
b) Zambian (MZ) strains

| Strains | $\begin{aligned} & 11 / 11 / 99 \\ & 24 / 11 / 99 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 25 / 11 / 99 \\ & 09 / 12 / 99 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 10 / 12 / 99 \\ & 24 / 12 / 99 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 25 / 12 / 99 \\ & 08 / 01 / 00 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 09 / 01 / 00 \\ & 23 / 01 / 00 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 24 / 01 / 00 \\ & 07 / 02 / 00 \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Average number of opened flowers |  |  |  |  |  |
| MZ12 |  |  | 0.00 | 5950 | 1950 |  |
| MZ17 |  | 45.00 | 84.50 | 73.00 | 7.50 |  |
| M721 |  |  | 64.00 | 170.00 | 204.00 | 15.00 |
| MZ7 | 0.00 | 94.50 | 2300 | 52.00 | 1100 |  |
| M 222 | 000 | 84.50 | 75.50 | 92.00 | 10.00 |  |
| MZ23 |  |  | 0.00 | 146.00 | 3800 |  |
| MZ24 |  | 6050 | 104.00 | 111.50 | 6550 |  |
| M725 | 17.50 | 182.00 | 141.00 | 46.00 |  |  |
| MZ26 |  |  | 28.00 | 20500 | 23000 | 000 |
| MZ28 |  | 0.00 | 182.00 | 221.00 | 7500 |  |
| M729 |  | 0.00 | 8450 | 117.00 | 000 |  |
| MZ32 |  | 23.50 | 59.00 | 92.50 | 800 |  |
| M235 |  |  |  | 62.00 | 175.00 | 5300 |
| MZ37 | 32.00 | 174.50 | 109.00 | 151.50 | 15.00 |  |
| MZ38 |  | 42.00 | 105.50 | 6500 | 127.50 | 000 |
| MZ42 |  |  | 85.00 | 17660 | 75.80 |  |
| MZ44 |  | 2420 | 157.20 | 149.60 | 46.00 |  |
| MZ46 |  | 0.00 | 12900 | 1000 |  |  |
| MZ47 |  | 5.50 | 102.00 | 186.00 | 94.00 |  |
| MZ48 |  | 4.50 | 271.00 | 62.50 |  |  |
| MZ50 |  | 0.00 | 10800 | 169.50 | 2300 |  |
| MZ51 |  | 3080 | 180.40 | 53.80 |  |  |
| M254 |  | 94.40 | 160.60 | 63.40 |  |  |
| MZ55 |  | 2350 | 74.00 | 12750 | 91.50 | 0.00 |
| M257 |  | 59.80 | 132.00 | 98.40 | 3.00 |  |
| MZ58 |  |  | 000 | 182.00 | 204.00 | 000 |
| MZ59 |  | 35.00 | 8850 | 54.00 | 21.00 |  |
| MZ61 | 69.40 | 132.20 | 81.40 | 108.40 | 5500 |  |
| MZ64 |  | 1680 | 94.00 | 126.60 | 72.40 |  |
| MZ65 |  |  | 2800 | 109.50 | 21.50 |  |
| M269 |  | 000 | 29.50 | 17.50 | 12.00 |  |
| M271 | 5.00 | 101.50 | 215.00 | 29.50 |  |  |
| MZ73 |  | 39.00 | 10800 | 21950 | 2.50 |  |
| MZ74 |  |  | 46.60 | 116.00 | 31.00 |  |
| MZ75 |  |  | 27.00 | 6500 | 500 |  |
| MZ76 | 0.00 | 51.50 | 950 | 125.00 | 6.50 |  |
| MZ80 |  | 0.00 | 101.00 | 317.00 | 000 |  |
| MZ81 |  | 2650 | 72.50 | 100.00 | 9.00 |  |
| MZ82 | 18.50 | 10550 | 20450 | 32.50 |  |  |
| MZ100 |  |  | 0.00 | 75.00 | 000 |  |
| M2101 |  |  | 1000 | 29300 | 0.00 |  |

Table 4.13 Flowering period of the studied strains during 1999-2000 (Continued)
c) Zambian (NZ) strains

| Strains | $\begin{aligned} & 11 / 71 / 99 \\ & 24 / 11 / 99 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 25 / 11 / 99 \\ & 09 / 12 / 99 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 10 / 12 / 99 \\ & 24 / 12 / 99 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 25 / 12 / 99 \\ & 08 / 01 / 00 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 09 / 01 / 00 \\ & 23 / 01 / 00 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 24 / 01 / 00 \\ & 07 / 02 / 00 \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Average number of opened flowers |  |  |  |  |  |
| NZ1 |  | 63.50 | 214.00 | 13.50 |  |  |
| NZ2 |  | 50.00 | 21550 | 117.00 | 0.00 |  |
| NZ7 |  | 89.00 | 258.00 | 0.00 |  |  |
| NZ8 |  | 000 | 0.00 | 173.00 | 500 |  |
| NZS | 14.00 | 166.00 | 159.00 | 200 |  |  |
| NZ11 |  | 62.00 | 167.00 | 24.00 |  |  |
| NZ12 | 86.00 | 216.00 | 255.00 | 0.00 |  |  |
| NZ13 | 8.50 | 125.00 | 279.00 | 38.50 |  |  |
| NZ14 |  |  | 30.00 | 167.00 | 107.00 | 0.00 |
| NZ15 |  | 29.00 | 182.00 | 2350 |  |  |
| NZ18 | 10.00 | 129.00 | 157.00 | 111.50 | 19.00 |  |
| NZ22 | 1.00 | 21.50 | 57.00 | 300 |  |  |
| NZ23 |  | 29.40 | 126.20 | 11.80 |  |  |
| NZ24 |  |  | 29.00 | 90.00 | 222.00 | 0.00 |
| NZ25 |  | 0.00 | 85.00 | 000 |  |  |
| NZ26 |  |  | 5100 | 14300 | 123.00 | 57.00 |
| NZ27 |  |  | 34.00 | 133.00 | 122.00 | 0.00 |
| NZ28 |  | 87.00 | 278.00 | 5.00 |  |  |
| NZ29 |  |  |  | 37.00 | 271.00 | 0.00 |
| NZ31 |  | 97.00 | 301.00 | 35.00 |  |  |
| NZ32 |  | 15.00 | 98.00 | 40.50 | 2800 |  |
| NZ33 |  | 61.20 | 116.40 | 114.60 | 11.00 |  |
| NZ34 |  | 48.00 | 202.80 | 5740 |  |  |
| NZ35 | 21.00 | 118.00 | 215.00 | 26.00 |  |  |
| NZ36 | 21.00 | 164.00 | 116.00 | 1300 |  |  |
| NZ41 |  | 41.00 | 132.50 | 30.00 |  |  |
| NZ42 | 101.00 | 178.00 | 128.00 | 0.00 |  |  |
| NZ43 | 1680 | 101.80 | 179.80 | 2340 |  |  |
| NZ45 |  | 13.00 | 176.00 | 2200 |  |  |
| NZ46 |  | 0.00 | 200.00 | 99.00 | 5500 |  |
| NZ52 |  | 0.00 | 66.00 | 000 |  |  |
| NZ54 |  | 13.00 | 175.00 | 30.00 |  |  |
| NZ55 |  | 0.00 | 162.00 | 10.00 |  |  |
| NZ65 | 0.00 | 137.00 | 301.00 | 137.00 | 17.00 |  |

Table 4.13 Flowering period of the studied strains during 1999-2000 (Continued)
d) Brazilian strains

| Strains | $\begin{aligned} & \hline 11 / 11 / 99 \\ & 24 / 11 / 99 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 25 / 11 / 99 \\ & 09 / 12 / 99 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 10 / 12 / 99 \\ & 24 / 12 / 99 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 25 / 12 / 99 \\ & 08 / 01 / 00 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 09 / 01 / 00 \\ & 23 / 01 / 00 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 24 / 01 / 00 \\ & 07 / 02 / 00 \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Average number of opened flowers |  |  |  |  |  |
| A1-18 | 17.00 | 113.50 | 218.00 | 42.50 |  |  |
| A1-32 |  | 6075 | 101.25 | 110.00 | 18.00 |  |
| A2-18 |  |  | 3080 | 142.80 | 53.00 |  |
| A3-42 |  |  | 26.00 | 6700 | 37.50 |  |
| A4-17 |  | 0.00 | 65.00 | 35.00 | 4500 |  |
| B1-17 |  |  | 475 | 170.00 | 60.75 |  |
| B1-20 |  |  | 6300 | 128.00 | 60.50 |  |
| 81-28 |  | 0.00 | 71.50 | 71.00 | 27.50 |  |
| 82-32 |  | 0.00 | 15850 | 0.00 |  |  |
| B5-17 |  | 2380 | 98.40 | 126.80 | 49.80 |  |
| C1-18 |  |  | 37.00 | 110.40 | 62.80 |  |
| C1-45 |  |  | 6.80 | 25300 | 163.40 |  |
| C3-19 |  |  | 21.25 | 174.75 | 46.75 |  |
| C3-46 | 1.00 | 64.60 | 46.80 | 99.80 | 84.40 |  |
| C5-44 | 4.75 | 84.75 | 103.50 | 16450 | 3875 |  |
| C5-5 |  | 21.40 | 7660 | 80.80 | 44.00 |  |
| D1-10 |  |  | 0.00 | 152.00 | 83.80 |  |
| D1-26 |  |  | 38.75 | 15100 | 49.50 |  |
| D1-32 |  |  | 26.20 | 17420 | 116.20 |  |
| D1-42 |  |  | 40.00 | 231.00 | 141.00 |  |
| D2-15 |  |  | 4825 | 185.25 | 9.75 |  |
| 02-40 |  |  | 2.50 | 5800 | 39.75 |  |
| D2-46 | 550 | 102.00 | 175.00 | 113.00 | 550 |  |
| D4-36 |  |  | 4040 | 162.00 | 60.80 |  |
| D5-35 |  |  | 58.75 | 13800 | 825 |  |
| D5-46 |  |  | 0.00 | 62.50 | 0.00 |  |
| E1-6 |  | 36.50 | 117.00 | 146.50 | 17.50 |  |
| E3-41 |  |  | 5667 | 12967 | 71.67 |  |
| F1-29 |  | 3600 | 108.00 | 146.75 | 57.50 | 82.50 |
| F4-1 |  | 250 | 7900 | 53.50 |  |  |
| F4-45 |  |  | 5060 | 161.80 | 122.80 |  |

Table 4.14 Flowering period of the studied strains during 2000-2001
a) Zambian M/Unknown strains

| Strains | $\begin{aligned} & 23 / 41 / 00 \\ & 06 / 12 / 00 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 07 / 12 / 00 \\ & 12 / 12 / 00 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 13 / 12 / 00 \\ & 22 / 12 / 00 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 23 / 12 / 00 \\ & 01 / 01 / 01 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 02 / 01 / 01 \\ & 11 / 01 / 01 \end{aligned}$ | $\left[\begin{array}{l} 12 / 01 / 01 \\ 21 / 01 / 01 \end{array}\right.$ | $\left[\begin{array}{l} 22 / 01 / 01 \\ 31 / 01 / 01 \end{array}\right.$ | $\begin{aligned} & 01 / 02 / 01 \\ & 09 / 02 / 01 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 11 / 02 / 01 \\ & 20 / 02 / 01 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 21 / 02 / 01 \\ & 02 / 03 / 01 \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Average number of opened flowers per panicle |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| M1 |  |  |  | 68.3 | 72.4 | 56.4 |  |  |  |  |
| M2 |  |  |  |  |  | 89.9 | 1549 |  |  |  |
| M3 |  |  |  |  | 124.6 | 149.1 | 934 |  |  |  |
| M4 |  |  |  | 51.6 | 104.5 | 796 | 92.8 | 103.1 | 72.3 |  |
| MS |  |  |  | 67.1 | 135.3 | 128.7 | 121.4 | 99.9 | 100.9 |  |
| M6 |  |  |  |  | 66.6 | 85 | 60.6 |  |  |  |
| M7 |  |  | 44.1 | 62.6 | 606 |  |  |  |  |  |
| M9 |  |  | 36.9 | 103.6 | 70.6 |  |  |  |  |  |
| M11 |  |  | 76 | 140.2 | 74.2 | 84.8 | 535 |  |  |  |
| M14 |  |  |  | 63.9 | 85.3 | 71.3 |  |  |  |  |
| M26 |  |  |  | 77.7 | 102.4 | 72.4 |  |  |  |  |
| M27 |  |  | 603 | 112 | 44.7 |  |  |  |  |  |
| M28 |  |  | 25 | 69.9 | 130 | 65 |  |  |  |  |
| M30 |  |  | 284 | 63.8 | 62.1 | 53.2 |  |  |  |  |
| M39 |  |  |  |  |  |  | 487 | 666 | 39 |  |
| M40 |  |  | 56 | 104.1 | 51.6 | 49.6 |  |  |  |  |

b) Zambian (MZ) strains

| Strains | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline 23 / 11 / 00 \\ 06 / 12 / 00 \end{array}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 07 / 12 / 00 \\ & 12 / 12 / 00 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 13 / 12 / 00 \\ & 22 / 12 / 00 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 23 / 12 / 00 \\ & 01 / 01 / 01 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 02 / 01 / 01 \\ & 11 / 01 / 01 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 12 / 01 / 01 \\ & 21 / 01 / 01 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 22 / 01 / 01 \\ & 31 / 01 / 01 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 01 / 02 / 01 \\ & 09 / 02 / 01 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 11 / 02 / 01 \\ & 20 / 02 / 01 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 21 / 02 / 01 \\ & 02 / 03 / 01 \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Average number of opened flowers per panicle |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| MZ21 |  |  |  | 53 | 135 | 128 | 128 | 59 |  |  |
| M 226 |  |  |  |  | 97 | 104 | 104 | 21 |  |  |
| M 728 |  |  |  |  |  | 123 | 129 | 71 |  |  |
| MZ35 |  |  | 33 | 108 | 79 |  |  |  |  |  |
| M 242 |  |  |  | 104.4 | 167.4 | 101.4 |  |  |  |  |
| MZ44 | 22.4 | 85 | 35.6 | 70 | 40.2 |  |  |  |  |  |
| MZ51 |  |  | 752 | 1694 | 192.6 | 56.8 |  |  |  |  |
| MZ54 |  |  | 62.6 | 129.8 | 172 | 40.6 |  |  |  |  |
| MZ57 |  |  |  | 544 | 95.8 | 49.4 |  | 80.2 | 127.6 | 786 |
| M 264 |  |  |  | 116.2 | 195.2 | 1588 | 121.4 | 2104 | 794 |  |
| MZ64 |  |  |  |  | 90.4 | 82.2 | 101.8 | 70.2 | 72.2 |  |
| MZ74 |  |  |  | 104 | 146.6 | 67.8 |  |  |  |  |
| MZ80 |  |  |  |  | 97 | 139 | 139 | 108 | 75 |  |

Table 4.14 Flowering period of the studied strains during 2000-2001 (continued)
c) Zambian (NZ) strains

| Strains | $\begin{aligned} & 23 / 11 / 00 \\ & 06 / 12 / 00 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 07 / 12 / 00 \\ & 12 / 12 / 00 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 13 / 12 / 00 \\ & 22 / 12 / 00 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 23 / 12 / 00 \\ & 01 / 01 / 01 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 02 / 01 / 01 \\ & 11 / 01 / 01 \end{aligned}$ | $\left\{\begin{array}{l} 12 / 01 / 01 \\ 21 / 01 / 01 \end{array}\right.$ | $\begin{aligned} & 22 / 01 / 01 \\ & 31 / 01 / 01 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 01 / 02 / 01 \\ & 09 / 02 / 01 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 11 / 02 / 01 \\ & 20 / 02 / 01 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 21 / 02 / 01 \\ & 02 / 03 / 01 \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Average number of opened flowers per panicle |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| NZ23 | 7.2 | 90.4 | 466 | 97.8 | 27 |  |  |  |  |  |
| NZ25 |  | 80 | 143 | 36 |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| NZ26 |  |  |  | 127 | 260 | 240 | 240 | 31 |  |  |
| NZ27 |  |  |  |  | 70 | 77 | 77 | 83 | 30 |  |
| NZ28 | 59 | 193 | 180 | 220 | 12 |  |  |  |  |  |
| NZ33 |  |  |  | 126.6 | 203.6 | 148.2 |  |  |  |  |
| NZ34 |  |  | 69.2 | 133.6 | 133 | 1466 | 69.4 |  |  |  |
| NZ42 |  |  |  | 40 | 199 | 129 | 129 | 54 |  |  |
| NZ43 |  |  | 92.2 | 161.2 | 742 |  |  |  |  |  |
| NZ45 |  |  | 61 | 166 | 258 | 0 | 169 | 65 |  |  |
| NZ46 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

## d) Brazilian strains

| Strains | $\begin{gathered} 23 / 11 / 100 \\ 06 / 12 / 00 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} 07 / 12 / 00 \\ 12 / 12 / 00 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 13 / 12 / 00 \\ & 22 / 12 / 00 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 23 / 12 / 00 \\ & 04 / 01 / 01 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 02 / 01 / 01 \\ & 11 / 01 / 01 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 12 / 01 / 01 \\ & 21 / 01 / 01 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{array}{\|l\|} \hline 22 / 01 / 01 \\ 31 / 01 / 01 \end{array}$ | $\left.\begin{aligned} & 01 / 02 / 01 \\ & 09 / 02 / 01 \end{aligned} \right\rvert\,$ | $\begin{aligned} & 11 / 02 / 01 \\ & 20 / 02 / 01 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 21 / 02 / 01 \\ & 02 / 03 / 01 \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Average number of opened flowers per panicle |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| A2-18 |  |  |  | 792 | 169 | 70.6 |  |  |  |  |
| B5-17 |  |  |  | 48.6 | 1142 | 922 | 90.6 | 538 |  |  |
| C1-18 |  |  |  | 986 | 170.8 | 93.4 |  |  |  |  |
| C1-45 |  |  |  | 73 | 152.2 | 606 |  | 85.8 | 99.6 | 582 |
| D1-10 |  |  |  | 166 | 226.4 | 133.2 |  |  |  |  |
| D1-32 |  |  | 682 | 1386 | 129.6 |  |  |  |  |  |
| D4-36 |  |  |  | 75 | 101.4 | 692 | 69.4 | 1212 | 1344 | 1602 |
| F4-45 |  |  |  | 1008 | 171.6 | 101.2 |  |  |  |  |

the apple bulge out and the length and the thickest diameter are equal) and finally pyriform (with a pear-shape). Most of the selected strains had an orange apple with pyriform shape. Only 11 strains had yellow colour and 22 had red apples.

The length of the matured apples ranged between 32 and 70 mm with a mean of 51 mm and the width of the thickest part of the apples varied from 25 to 55 mm , with a mean of 40 mm . The maximum weight was found in F4-45 with a weight of 82.85 g , followed by G17 ( 80.54 g ). MZ75 had the smallest apple size with only 16.92 g .

### 4.1.4.2 Nut

Nut characteristics taken into consideration were length, width and weight. Table 4.17 contains the length and the width measured through the thickest part of the nuts for the studied strains.

The shell of the nuts was shiny and varied in shape, size and colour, from greyish to dark-brown (Figure 4.14). The length of the nuts varied between 25 mm (C5-44 and MZ32) and $49 \mathrm{~mm}(M Z 75)$, with a mean of 37 mm . The width ranged from $17 \mathrm{~mm}(\mathrm{B1-17)}$ to $38 \mathrm{~mm}(\mathrm{MZ75})$ with a mean of $28 \mathrm{~mm} . \mathrm{MZ75}$ seemed to have the longest nut with the biggest width.

## f) Flowering pattern

The time span of flowering in Tables 4.13 and 4.14 indicated that there were two different patterns of flowering:
(i) The first pattern identified consisted of a mixed phase during which male flowers and hermaphrodite flowers opened at the same time, followed by a male phase during which only male flowers opened. The majority of the strains studied during the two growing seasons followed this pattern.
(ii) The second pattern identified consisted of a phase where male flowers opened first, followed by a mixed phase and then a second male phase similar to the first.

## g) Fruit set

The swelling of the ovary was taken as an indication of fruit set. The average number of fruits that had set per panicle and the ratio fruit set to hermaphrodite flowers are shown in Table 4.15.

The results indicate that the average number of fruit set per panicle during the 1999-2000 season ranged between 0 and 19. Three strains (G53, MD18 and MM16) of the unknown group (Table 4.15a) did not set fruit and four strains
(MZ58, D5-46, NZ35 and NZ24) had one fruit per panicle, while MZ26 (Table $4.15 b$ ) had the maximum of 19.

Table 4.15 Fruit set per panicle and ratio fruit set (FS) to hermaphrodite flowers (H)
a) Zambian M/Unknown strains

| Strains | Fruit set panicle |  | Ratio FS: H |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
|  | $1999-2000$ | $2000-2001$ | $1995-2000$ | $2000-2001$ |
| M1 | 7 | 11 | 0.20 | 0.47 |
| M2 | 8 | 18 | 0.36 | 0.42 |
| M3 | 7 | 11 | 0.14 | 0.17 |
| M4 | 8 | 15 | 027 | 0.31 |
| M5 | 10 | 21 | 0.14 | 0.31 |
| M6 | 6 | 7 | 0.19 | 0.24 |
| M7 | 3 | 4 | 0.10 | 0.16 |
| M9 | 5 | 8 | 0.11 | 0.13 |
| M11 | 3 | 10 | 011 | 0.23 |
| M14 | 4 | 6 | 0.13 | 0.20 |
| M26 | 3 | 4 | 0.17 | 0.19 |
| M27 | 3 | 6 | 0.11 | 0.25 |


| Strains | Fruit set panicle |  | Ratio FS : H |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
|  | $1999-2000$ | $2000-2001$ | $1999-2000$ | $2000-2001$ |
| M28 | 5 | 7 | 0.34 | 0.25 |
| M30 | 5 | 8 | 0.17 | 0.22 |
| M39 | 3 | 7 | 0.17 | 0.37 |
| M40 | 3 | 5 | 0.12 | 0.16 |
| G17 | 4 |  | 0.09 |  |
| G24 | 4 |  | 0.11 |  |
| G53 | 0 |  | 0.00 |  |
| GJ1 | 3 |  | 0.20 |  |
| GL15 | 2 |  | 0.15 |  |
| MD6 | 8 |  | 0.45 |  |
| MD18 | 0 |  | 0.00 |  |
| MM16 | 0 |  | 0.00 |  |

## b) Zambian (MZ) strains

| Strains | Fruit set / panicle |  | Ratio FS : H |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2004 | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| M27 | 2 |  | 0.07 |  |
| MZ12 | 11 |  | 0.94 |  |
| MZ17 | 10 |  | 0.30 |  |
| MZ21 | 10 | 25 | 0.21 | 0.60 |
| MZ22 | 8 |  | 0.18 |  |
| MZ23 | 4 |  | 0.17 |  |
| MZ24 | 8 |  | 0.19 |  |
| MZ25 | 2 |  | 0.03 |  |
| MZ26 | 19 | 18 | 0.38 | 0.42 |
| MZ28 | 8 | 16 | 0.15 | 0.29 |
| MZ29 | 8 |  | 0.29 |  |
| MZ32 | 6 |  | 0.21 |  |
| MZ35 | 11 | 12 | 0.33 | 0.31 |
| MZ37 | 4 |  | 0.04 |  |
| MZ38 | 7 |  | 0.12 |  |
| MZ42 | 12 | 13 | 0.42 | 0.26 |
| MZ44 | 9 | 12 | 0.24 | 0.29 |
| MZ46 | 2 |  | 0.09 |  |
| MZ47 | 43 |  | 0.83 |  |
| MZ48 | 7 |  | 0.25 |  |
| MZ50 | 2 |  | 0.16 |  |


| Strains | Fruit set / panicle |  | Ratio FS : H |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1999-2000 | 2000-200t | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| MZ51 | 6 | 9 | 0.17 | 0.15 |
| M254 | 8 | 12 | 015 | 0.25 |
| MZ55 | 6 |  | 0.27 |  |
| MZ57 | 7 | 13 | 0.12 |  |
| MZ58 | 1 |  | 0.11 |  |
| MZ59 | 5 |  | 0.19 |  |
| M 661 | 8 | 7 | 010 | 0.07 |
| MZ64 | 7 | 15 | 0.29 | 0.67 |
| MZ65 | 10 |  | 0.60 |  |
| MZ69 | 3 |  | 0.23 |  |
| MZ71 | 2 |  | 0.02 |  |
| MZ73 | 4 |  | 0.10 |  |
| MZ74 | 7 | 13 | 096 |  |
| MZ75 | 5 |  | 0.20 |  |
| MZ76 | 5 |  | 0.22 |  |
| MZ80 | 14 | 4 | 0.32 | 0.08 |
| MZ81 | 8 |  | 0.33 |  |
| MZ82 | 4 |  | 005 |  |
| MZ100 | 14 |  | 0.98 |  |
| MZ101 | 8 |  | 023 |  |

Table 4.15 Fruit set per panicle and ratio fruit set (FS) to hermaphrodite flowers (H) (Continued)
c) Zambian (NZ) strains

| Strains | Fruit set / panicle |  | Ratio FS: H |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1999-2000 |  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| NZ1 | 3 |  | 0.10 |  |
| NZ2 | 10 |  | 0.16 |  |
| NZ7 | 3 |  | 0.09 |  |
| NZ8 | 8 |  | 0.74 |  |
| NZ9 | 6 |  | 010 |  |
| NZ11 | 5 |  | 0.11 |  |
| NZ12 | 5 |  | 0.04 |  |
| NZ13 | 2 |  | 0.03 |  |
| NZ14 | 11 |  | 0.83 |  |
| NZ15 | 8 |  | 0.15 |  |
| NZ18 | 3 |  | 0.05 |  |
| NZ22 | 2 |  | 0.17 |  |
| NZ23 | 6 | 7 | 0.03 |  |
| NZ24 | 1 | 7 | 0.70 |  |
| NZ25 | 5 | 6 | 0.69 | 0.15 |
| NZ26 | 9 | 5 | 0.18 | 0.10 |
| NZ27 | 5 | 23 | 0.20 | 0.89 |


| Strains | Fruit set / panicle |  | Ratio FS: H |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 | 1999-2000 | 20002001 |
| NZ28 | 8 | 6 | 0.16 | 0.08 |
| NZ29 | 8 |  | 0.92 |  |
| NZ31 | 6 |  | 0.08 |  |
| NZ32 | 5 |  | 0.31 |  |
| NZ33 | 5 | 15 | 0.14 | 0.24 |
| NZ34 | 6 | 21 | 0.12 | 0.42 |
| NZ35 | 1 |  | 0.02 |  |
| NZ36 | 4 |  | 0.09 |  |
| NZ41 | 2 |  | 0.04 |  |
| NZ42 | 13 | 18 | 0.38 | 0.40 |
| NZ43 | 4 | 17 | 0.06 | 0.39 |
| NZ45 | 6 | 8 | 0.15 | 0.23 |
| NZ46 | 8 |  | 0.43 |  |
| NZ52 | 2 |  | 0.22 |  |
| NZ54 | 2 |  | 0.06 |  |
| NZ55 | 2 |  | 011 |  |
| NZ65 | 1 |  | 0.01 |  |

## d) Brazilian strains

| Strains | Fruit set panicle |  | Ratio |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
|  | $1999-2000$ | 2000-2001 | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| A1-18 | 3 |  | 0.05 |  |
| A1-32 | 8 |  | 0.16 |  |
| A2-18 | 9 | 11 | 0.33 | 0.17 |
| A3-42 | 7 |  | 0.45 |  |
| A4-17 | 4 |  | 0.23 |  |
| B1-17 | 3 |  | 0.42 |  |
| B1-20 | 14 |  | 0.48 |  |
| B1-28 | 4 |  | 0.24 |  |
| B2-32 | 8 |  | 0.29 |  |
| B5-17 | 5 | 11 | 015 | 0.31 |
| C1-18 | 6 | 13 | 0.23 | 0.19 |
| C1-45 | 13 | 18 | 0.38 | 0.21 |
| C3-19 | 6 |  | 0.24 |  |
| C3-46 | 8 |  | 0.19 |  |
| C5-44 | 2 |  | 0.10 |  |
| C5-5 | 7 |  | 0.20 |  |


| Strains | Fruit set / panicle |  | Ratio |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1999-2000 | 2000-2001 | 1995-2000 | 2000-2001 |
| D1-10 | 6 | 17 | 023 | 0.17 |
| D1-26 | 6 |  | 0.17 |  |
| D1-32 | 6 | 18 | 0.31 | 0.25 |
| D1-42 | 5 |  | 0.16 |  |
| D2-15 | 6 |  | 0.30 |  |
| D2-40 | 4 |  | 0.33 |  |
| 02-46 | 4 |  | 0.06 |  |
| D436 | 7 | 18 | 0.19 | 033 |
| D5-35 | 4 |  | 0.15 |  |
| D5-46 | 1 |  | 073 |  |
| E1-6 | 5 |  | 0.13 |  |
| E3-41 | 6 |  | 0.21 |  |
| F1-29 | 5 |  | 0.11 |  |
| F4-1 | 3 |  | 0.18 |  |
| F4-45 | 7 | 11 | 0.22 | 0.11 |



Figure 4.12a Average fruit set per panicle (Strains based on average of ten trees)


Figure 4.12b Average fruit set per panicle (Strains based on average of five trees)


Figure 4.12c Average fruit set per panicle (Strains based on average of one tree)

During 2000-2001, M7, M26 (Figure 4.12a) and MZ80 (Figure 4.12c) had the minimum fruit set of 4 and MZ21 (Figure 4.12c) had the maximum of 25.

In comparison to the number of hermaphrodite flowers per panicle, the fruit that had set was very low in most of the strains. The results shown in Table 4.15 confirm that during 1999-2000, only three strains, MZ12, MZ100 and NZ29, had a ratio of one, in which the number of fruit set equalled the number of hermaphrodite.

Eight strains showed between 50 and 84 percent of the hermaphrodite flowers had set fruit and the rest of the strains produced less than 50 percent.

### 4.1.4 Fruit characteristics

### 4.1.4.1 Apple

The apple characteristics of cashew strains are shown in Table 4.16: colour, shape, and weight, average length and widest diameter. The average weight of the apple was based on measurements of 10 ripe apples per strain. Figure 4.13 also illustrates the variation in colour, shape and size of the apples of some strains under study.

The colour of the apple ranged from red to yellow. Some apples were not clearly red or yellow and were taken as orange. The form of the apple was divided into four categories: conical (with a cone-shape), cylindrical (when the diameters at top and bottom of the apple are equal), oblong (when the sides of
the apple bulge out and the length and the thickest diameter are equal) and finally pyriform (with a pear-shape). Most of the selected strains had an orange apple with pyriform shape. Only 11 strains had yellow colour and 22 had red apples.

The length of the matured apples ranged between 32 and 70 mm with a mean of 51 mm and the width of the thickest part of the apples varied from 25 to 55 mm , with a mean of 40 mm . The maximum weight was found in F4-45 with a weight of 82.85 g , followed by G17 (80.54 g). MZ75 had the smallest apple size with only 16.92 g .

### 4.1.4.2 Nut

Nut characteristics taken into consideration were length, width and weight. Table 4.17 contains the length and the width measured through the thickest part of the nuts for the studied strains.

The shell of the nuts was shiny and varied in shape, size and colour, from greyish to dark-brown (Figure 4.14). The length of the nuts varied between 25 mm (C5-44 and MZ32) and 49 mm (MZ75), with a mean of 37 mm . The width ranged from $17 \mathrm{~mm}(\mathrm{~B} 1-17)$ to 38 mm (MZ75) with a mean of 28 mm . MZ75 seemed to have the longest nut with the biggest width.

Table 4.16 Apple characteristics
a) Zambia M/Unknown strains

| Strains | Colour |  |  | Shape |  |  |  | Average |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | red | arange | yellow | conical | cylindrical | oblong | pyriform | tength (mm) | diameter (mm) | weight (g) |
| M1 | x |  |  |  |  |  | X | 53 | 47 | 58 |
| M2 |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |  | x |  |  |  | 53 | 49 | 64 |
| M3 |  |  | $\boldsymbol{x}$ |  |  |  | x | 53 | 44 | 51 |
| M4 |  | $x$ |  |  |  | x |  | 55 | 47 | 56 |
| M5 |  | X |  |  | X |  |  | 46 | 37 | 31 |
| M6 | x |  |  |  | X |  |  | 51 | 42 | 40 |
| M7 |  | x |  |  |  |  | x | 52 | 42 | 40 |
| M9 |  | x |  |  |  | x |  | 51 | 38 | 29 |
| M11 |  | X |  |  |  |  | x | 54 | 45 | 41 |
| M14 |  |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |  |  | x | 55 | 43 | 40 |
| M26 |  | x |  |  |  | x |  | 51 | 44 | 58 |
| M27 |  | x |  |  |  |  | x | 54 | 48 | 61 |
| M28 | x |  |  |  |  |  | X | 56 | 48 | 58 |
| M30 |  |  | x |  |  |  | x | 57 | 48 | 61 |
| M39 |  |  | x | $\mathbf{X}$ |  |  |  | 59 | 48 | 69 |
| M40 |  | $x$ |  |  |  |  | x | 53 | 40 | 33 |
| G17 |  | x |  |  |  |  | $x$ | 70 | 55 | 81 |
| G24 |  | $x$ |  |  |  |  | x | 54 | 41 | 37 |
| G53 |  | x |  |  |  |  | X | 50 | 37 | 43 |
| GJ1 |  | $x$ |  |  |  |  | $x$ | 51 | 37 | 39 |
| GL15 |  | x |  |  |  |  | $x$ | 52 | 40 | 41 |
| MD6 |  | x |  | x |  |  |  | 49 | 37 | 42 |
| MD18 |  | x |  |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |  | 46 | 35 | 39 |
| MM16 |  | x |  |  |  |  | $x$ | 50 | 35 | 41 |

Table 4.16 Apple characteristics (continued)
b) Zambian (MZ) strains

| Strains | Colour |  |  | Shape |  |  |  | Average |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | red | orange | yellow | conical | cyiondrical | obiong | pynform | length (mm) | diameter (mm) | weight (g) |
| MZ7 |  | x |  |  |  |  | $\mathbf{x}$ | 47 | 41 | 39 |
| MZ12 |  | x |  |  |  |  | $x$ | 44 | 34 | 31 |
| MZ17 |  | x |  |  |  |  | $x$ | 47 | 44 | 45 |
| MZ21 |  | $x$ |  |  |  |  | $x$ | 49 | 42 | 47 |
| MZ22 |  | x |  |  | X |  |  | 42 | 36 | 29 |
| MZ23 | x |  |  |  |  |  | $x$ | 62 | 44 | 55 |
| MZ24 |  | x |  |  | X |  |  | 39 | 31 | 38 |
| MZ25 | $x$ |  |  |  | x |  |  | 45 | 35 | 29 |
| MZ26 |  | $x$ |  |  |  |  | x | 54 | 48 | 51 |
| MZ28 |  | X |  |  |  |  | x | 38 | 33 | 23 |
| MZ29 |  | x |  |  | x |  |  | 37 | 36 | 24 |
| MZ32 |  | x |  |  |  |  | x | 38 | 32 | 29 |
| MZ35 |  | x |  |  | x |  |  | 36 | 26 | 26 |
| M237 |  | x |  |  |  |  | x | 48 | 37 | 43 |
| MZ38 | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |  | x |  |  |  | 45 | 40 | 37 |
| MZ42 |  | $x$ |  |  |  | X |  | 57 | 49 | 54 |
| MZ44 |  | $x$ |  |  |  |  | x | 50 | 43 | 46 |
| MZ46 |  | $x$ |  |  |  |  | X | 51 | 41 | 49 |
| MZ47 |  | x |  |  |  |  | x | 49 | 42 | 60 |
| MZ48 |  | x |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |  |  | 55 | 49 | 55 |
| MZ50 | x |  |  |  |  |  | x | 54 | 45 | 48 |
| MZ5t |  | x |  | x |  |  |  | 45 | 34 | 31 |
| MZ54 |  | $x$ |  |  |  |  | $x$ | 50 | 37 | 34 |
| MZ55 |  | $x$ |  |  |  |  | x | 51 | 40 | 47 |
| MZ57 |  | $\underline{x}$ |  |  |  |  | $\underset{ }{\prime}$ | 60 | 45 | 61 |
| M258 |  | $x$ |  |  |  |  | x | 47 | 36 | 33 |
| MZ59 |  | x |  |  |  |  | X | 54 | 43 | 59 |
| MZ61 |  | $x$ |  |  |  |  | x | 54 | 49 | 51 |
| MZ64 |  | x |  |  |  |  | x | 43 | 33 | 23 |
| MZ65 |  | x |  |  |  | x |  | 43 | 38 | 42 |
| MZ69 |  | x |  |  |  |  | x | 45 | 33 | 34 |
| MZ71 |  | x |  |  |  | x |  | 37 | 45 | 46 |
| MZ73 |  |  | $x$ |  | X |  |  | 55 | 44 | 60 |
| MZ74 | X |  |  |  |  |  | x | 56 | 35 | 37 |
| MZ75 |  | X |  |  |  | x |  | 32 | 28 | 17 |
| MZ76 |  | x |  |  |  |  | x | 35 | 30 | 30 |
| MZ80 | X |  |  |  |  |  | X | 38 | 33 | 23 |
| MZ81 |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |  |  |  | x | 53 | 41 | 45 |
| MZ82 |  | X |  |  | x |  |  | 50 | 38 | 46 |
| MZ100 |  | x |  |  |  |  | x | 49 | 42 | 42 |
| MZ101 |  | X |  |  |  |  | X | 46 | 40 | 44 |

Table 4.16 Apple characteristics (continued)
c) Zambian (NZ) strains

| Strains | Colour |  |  | Shape |  |  |  | Average |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | red | orange | yellow | conical | cytindrieal | oblong | pyntorm | length (mm) | diameter (mm) | weight (g) |
| NZ1 |  | X |  |  |  |  | X | 53 | 43 | 53 |
| NZ2 | - | x |  |  | x |  |  | 49 | 47 | 58 |
| NZ7 | x |  |  | X |  |  |  | 49 | 43 | 53 |
| NZ8 |  | $x$ |  |  |  | x |  | 44 | 49 | 56 |
| NZ9 |  | $\underline{x}$ |  |  |  |  | x | 60 | 48 | 73 |
| NZ11 |  | $x$ |  | x |  |  |  | 49 | 40 | 54 |
| NZ12 | $x$ |  |  |  |  |  | x | 51 | 41 | 46 |
| NZ13 |  | x |  |  |  | X |  | 44 | 49 | 53 |
| NZ14 | x |  |  |  |  |  | x | 45 | 36 | 45 |
| NZ15 |  | X |  |  |  |  | X | 54 | 52 | 64 |
| NZ18 | x |  |  |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |  | 49 | 45 | 54 |
| NZ22 |  | X |  | X |  |  |  | 56 | 43 | 52 |
| NZ23 |  | x |  | x |  |  |  | 54 | 51 | 65 |
| NZ24 |  | $x$ |  | X |  |  |  | 52 | 52 | 59 |
| NZ25 |  | x |  | $x$ |  |  |  | 46 | 42 | 46 |
| NZ26 | x |  |  |  |  |  | X | 56 | 35 | 37 |
| NZ27 |  | x |  |  |  | x |  | 53 | 44 | 50 |
| NZ28 |  | x |  |  |  |  | X | 58 | 48 | 68 |
| NZ29 |  | $x$ |  |  |  | $x$ |  | 56 | 54 | 48 |
| NZ31 |  | $x$ |  |  |  |  | x | 55 | 58 | 64 |
| NZ32 |  | x |  |  |  |  | x | 48 | 36 | 27 |
| NZ33 |  | x |  |  | x |  |  | 48 | 37 | 49 |
| NZ34 | x |  |  |  |  | x |  | 53 | 49 | 64 |
| NZ35 |  | $\underline{x}$ |  | x |  |  |  | 61 | 50 | 40 |
| NZ36 |  | X |  |  |  |  | x | 36 | 25 | 23 |
| NZ41 |  |  | x | $\underline{ }$ |  |  |  | 45 | 34 | 31 |
| NZ42 | x |  |  |  |  |  | x | 29 | 29 | 20 |
| NZ43 |  | $x$ |  |  |  |  | X | 56 | 52 | 51 |
| NZ45 |  | $x$ |  |  |  |  | x | 38 | 33 | 23 |
| NZ46 |  | X |  |  |  | x |  | 41 | 37 | 29 |
| NZ52 | x |  |  | x |  |  |  | 34 | 38 | 30 |
| NZ54 |  | $\underline{x}$ |  |  |  |  | $x$ | 49 | 42 | 37 |
| NZ55 |  | $\underline{x}$ |  |  |  |  | $x$ | 52 | 43 | 50 |
| NZ65 | x |  |  |  |  |  | X | 44 | 36 | 45 |

Table 4.16 Apple characteristics (continued)
d) Brazilian strains

| Strains | Colour |  |  | Shape |  |  |  | Average |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | red | orange | yellow | conical | cylindrical | oblong | pynform | length (mm) | diameter (mm) | weight (g) |
| A1-18 |  | X |  |  |  | x |  | 62 | 49 | 77 |
| A1-32 |  | X |  |  |  |  | $x$ | 67 | 48 | 66 |
| A2-18 | X |  |  |  |  |  | X | 61 | 46 | 65 |
| A3-42 |  | x |  |  |  |  | X | 50 | 41 | 51 |
| A4-17 | x |  |  |  | x |  |  | 49 | 39 | 46 |
| 81-17 |  | x |  |  |  |  | $x$ | 46 | 38 | 35 |
| 81-20 |  | x |  |  |  |  | x | 51 | 42 | 45 |
| B1-28 |  | x |  | x |  |  |  | 52 | 38 | 40 |
| 82-32 |  | X |  |  | $x$ |  |  | 48 | 41 | 34 |
| 85-17 | x |  |  |  |  |  | x | 36 | 27 | 26 |
| C1-18 |  | x |  |  |  |  | X | 45 | 38 | 37 |
| C1-45 |  | x |  |  | $\mathbf{x}$ |  |  | 54 | 50 | 53 |
| C3-19 |  | x |  |  | x |  |  | 56 | 51 | 79 |
| C3-46 |  | $x$ |  |  |  |  | x | 53 | 51 | 57 |
| C5-44 |  | $x$ |  |  |  |  | X | 52 | 45 | 51 |
| C5-5 |  |  | x |  |  |  | x | 44 | 36 | 30 |
| D1-10 |  | x |  |  | x |  |  | 62 | 50 | 62 |
| D1-26 |  |  | x |  |  |  | x | 57 | 41 | 41 |
| 01-32 |  | X |  |  |  |  | x | 54 | 45 | 45 |
| D1-42 |  | X |  |  |  |  | x | 47 | 36 | 35 |
| D2-15 | x |  |  |  |  |  | X | 57 | 48 | 64 |
| D2-40 |  | x |  | X |  |  |  | 66 | 46 | 60 |
| D2-46 |  | x |  |  | x |  |  | 43 | 35 | 28 |
| D4-36 | x |  |  |  | x |  |  | 46 | 45 | 50 |
| D5-35 |  | x |  |  |  |  | $x$ | 56 | 50 | 67 |
| D5-46 |  | x |  |  |  |  | x | 50 | 40 | 41 |
| E1-6 | X |  |  |  |  |  | X | 40 | 30 | 28 |
| E3-41 |  | x |  |  | x |  |  | 47 | 49 | 56 |
| F1-29 |  | X |  |  | x |  |  | 61 | 45 | 80 |
| F4-1 |  | X |  |  |  |  | x | 55 | 43 | 55 |
| F4-45 | x |  |  |  |  | x |  | 48 | 54 | 83 |



Figure 4.13 Cashew apple: variation in colour, shape and size


Figure 4.14 Cashew nut: variation in colour, shape and size

Table 4.17 Nut characteristics of the studied strains
a) Zambian M/Unknown strains

| Strains | Average |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
|  | length <br> $(\mathrm{mm})$ | width <br> $(\mathrm{mm})$ |
| M1 | 33 | 27 |
| M2 | 33 | 26 |
| M3 | 32 | 25 |
| M4 | 31 | 25 |
| M5 | 32 | 28 |
| M6 | 32 | 26 |
| M7 | 31 | 24 |
| M9 | 31 | 24 |
| M11 | 37 | 31 |
| M14 | 33 | 22 |
| M26 | 31 | 25 |
| M27 | 30 | 24 |


| Strains | Average |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
|  | length <br> $(\mathrm{mm})$ | width <br> $(\mathrm{mm})$ |
| M28 | 30 | 25 |
| M30 | 30 | 26 |
| M39 | 29 | 24 |
| M40 | 29 | 24 |
| G17 | 36 | 30 |
| G24 | 30 | 25 |
| G53 | 31 | 29 |
| GJ1 | 29 | 27 |
| GL15 | 30 | 26 |
| MD6 | 35 | 32 |
| MD18 | 31 | 26 |
| MM16 | 32 | 30 |

b) Zambian (MZ) strains

| Strains | Average |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | length (mm) | width (mm) |
| MZ7 | 34 | 25 |
| MZ12 |  |  |
| MZ17 | 35 | 28 |
| MZ21 | 31 | 26 |
| MZ22 | 32 | 24 |
| MZ23 | 33 | 23 |
| MZ24 | 31 | 28 |
| MZ25 | 36 | 26 |
| MZ26 | 30 | 25 |
| MZ28 | 32 | 30 |
| MZ29 | 31 | 24 |
| MZ32 | 25 | 20 |
| M235 | 28 | 24 |
| MZ37 | 40 | 32 |
| MZ38 | 33 | 23 |
| MZ42 | 35 | 28 |
| MZ44 | 30 | 25 |
| MZ46 | 38 | 33 |
| MZ47 | 32 | 27 |
| MZ48 | 36 | 29 |
| MZ50 | 33 | 29 |


| Strains | Average <br>  <br> length <br> (mm) | width <br> (mm) |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
|  | 33 | 26 |
| MZ54 | 35 | 29 |
| MZ55 | 32 | 22 |
| MZ57 | 37 | 29 |
| MZ58 | 35 | 31 |
| $M Z 59$ | 31 | 22 |
| $M Z 61$ | 37 | 31 |
| $M Z 64$ | 31 | 25 |
| $M Z 65$ | 32 | 24 |
| $M Z 69$ | 33 | 28 |
| $M Z 71$ | 40 | 30 |
| $M Z 73$ | 29 | 21 |
| $M Z 74$ | 34 | 27 |
| $M Z 75$ | 49 | 38 |
| $M Z 76$ | 31 | 24 |
| $M Z 80$ | 30 | 31 |
| $M Z 81$ | 31 | 24 |
| $M Z 82$ | 43 | 35 |
| $M Z 100$ | 28 | 21 |
| $M Z 101$ | 31 | 28 |

Table 4.17 Nut characteristics of the studied strains (Continued)
c) Zambian (NZ) strains)

| Strains | Average |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
|  | (ength <br> $(\mathrm{mm})$ | width <br> $(\mathrm{mm})$ |
| NZ1 | 29 | 23 |
| NZ2 | 34 | 25 |
| NZ7 | 32 | 28 |
| NZ8 | 31 | 26 |
| NZ9 | 38 | 27 |
| NZ11 | 31 | 24 |
| NZ12 | 29 | 22 |
| NZ13 | 31 | 22 |
| NZ14 | 34 | 27 |
| NZ15 | 37 | 31 |
| NZ18 | 31 | 24 |
| NZ22 | 33 | 26 |
| NZ23 | 36 | 29 |
| NZ24 | 34 | 26 |
| $N Z 25$ | 36 | 27 |
| NZ26 | 30 | 30 |
| NZ27 | 32 | 28 |


| Strains | Average |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
|  | length <br> $(\mathrm{mm})$ | width <br> $(\mathrm{mm})$ |
| NZ28 | 43 | 35 |
| NZ29 | 33 | 28 |
| NZ31 | 37 | 34 |
| NZ32 | 31 | 31 |
| NZ33 | 31 | 25 |
| NZ34 | 32 | 24 |
| NZ35 | 32 | 26 |
| NZ36 | 35 | 27 |
| NZ41 | 37 | 27 |
| NZ42 | 31 | 26 |
| NZ43 | 30 | 25 |
| NZ45 | 29 | 23 |
| NZ46 | 34 | 29 |
| NZ52 | 31 | 27 |
| NZ54 | 28 | 19 |
| NZ55 | 30 | 21 |
| NZ65 | 31 | 25 |

## d) Brazilian strains

| Strains | Average |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
|  | length <br> $(\mathrm{mm})$ | width <br> $(\mathrm{mm})$ |
| A1-18 | 34 | 28 |
| A1-32 | 29 | 16 |
| A2-18 | 29 | 23 |
| $A 3-42$ | 38 | 27 |
| $A 4-17$ | 37 | 24 |
| $B 1-17$ | 33 | 17 |
| $B 1-20$ | 35 | 29 |
| $B 1-28$ | 30 | 28 |
| $B 2-32$ | 29 | 25 |
| $B 5-17$ | 32 | 26 |
| $C 1-18$ | 31 | 24 |
| $C 1-45$ | 31 | 25 |
| $C 3-19$ | 31 | 26 |
| $C 3-46$ | 32 | 25 |
| $C 5-44$ | 25 | 22 |
| $C 5-5$ | 29 | 25 |


| Strains | Average |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
|  | length <br> $(\mathrm{mm})$ | width <br> (mm) |
| $D 1-10$ | 35 | 28 |
| $D 1-26$ | 34 | 28 |
| $D 1-32$ | 33 | 21 |
| $D 1-42$ | 31 | 24 |
| $D 2-15$ | 29 | 23 |
| $D 2-40$ | 30 | 23 |
| $D 2-46$ | 30 | 25 |
| $D 4-36$ | 30 | 21 |
| $D 5-35$ | 31 | 24 |
| $D 5-46$ | 29 | 25 |
| $E 1-6$ | 32 | 25 |
| $E 3-41$ | 26 | 25 |
| F1-29 | 30 | 25 |
| $F 4-1$ | 33 | 25 |
| $F 4-45$ | 31 | 27 |

### 4.2 Yield

Yield of the cashew strains studied was measured during the growing seasons 1999-2000 and 2000-2001. The results were divided into three groups according to the number of trees per studied strain:

- group (a) strains, represented by ten trees per strain,
- group (b) strains, represented by five trees per strain,
- group (c) strains, represented by one tree per strains.

During the first season, all the trees included were $31 / 2$ years old and the selected ones during the second season were $41 / 2$ years old.

### 4.2.1 1999-2000 growing season

The yield characteristics were: the average number of fruit set per panicle, the average number of nuts that reached maturity, the percentage of fruit dropped per panicle, the average yield per tree and the average weight of a single nut.

### 4.2.1.1 Average number of panicles per tree

See section 4.1.3.1.

### 4.2.1.2 Average number of hermaphrodite flowers

See section 4.1.3.2 c

### 4.2.1.3 Average number of fruit set per panicle

The average number of fruit set per panicle per strain has been discussed in section 4.1.3.2 g, above. Fifty-eight strains had a fruit set of less than five, six had a fruit set between 12 and 14 and the majority had an average fruit set of eight.

### 4.2.1.4 Average number of nuts matured and percentage of fruit dropped per panicle

The number of nuts that matured indicated the final retention of fruits per panicle. The results in Table 4.18 and Figure 4.15 indicate that the mean number of matured nuts or nuts retained per panicle ranged from 0.00 to 6.75 . Twelve strains did not retain any fruit. Six strains, MD6, A3-42, D2-40, N27, NZ71 and NZ35, had a very low number of matured nuts per panicle: 0.25 . The maximum number of nuts that matured per panicle was found in NZ2: 6.75.

It is also apparent from Table 4.18 that the total fruit dropped varied from $34 \%$ to $100 \%$ with a mean of $66 \%$. NZ2 had the lowest percentage of fruit drop and the twelve strains which had zero retention, had the highest percentage (100). MD6, A3-42, D2-40, NZ7, NZ71 and NZ35, with the same number of matured nuts, showed different percentages of nut drop of $97,96.6,93.8,90,83.3$ and 80 percent respectively.

Fruit drop occurred at different stages of fruit development, from the smallest stage to the largest stage. The fruit drop at the later stages seems to be due to insect attack and disease.

Table 4.18 Average fruit set, nut matured and fruit dropped per panicle and their percentage (1999-2000)
a) Group of ten trees per strain

| Strains | Average <br> fruit set | Nut <br> matured | Fruit <br> dropped | \% Fruit <br> matured | \% Fruit <br> dropped |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| M1 | 7.08 | 2.58 | 4.50 | 36.40 | 6360 |
| M2 | 7.92 | 2.35 | 5.57 | 29.68 | 70.32 |
| M3 | 650 | 2.48 | 4.03 | 38.08 | 61.92 |
| M4 | 7.88 | 4.38 | 3.50 | 5556 | 44.44 |
| M5 | 9.75 | 1.23 | 8.53 | 12.56 | 87.44 |
| M6 | 5.75 | 0.97 | 478 | 16.85 | 83.15 |
| M7 | 2.58 | 1.44 | 1.13 | 56.09 | 43.91 |
| M9 | 5.14 | 1.10 | 4.04 | 21.41 | 78.59 |
| M11 | 2.95 | 2.20 | 0.75 | 7458 | 25.42 |
| M14 | 4.17 | 0.44 | 3.73 | 10.50 | 89.50 |
| M26 | 2.75 | 1.28 | 1.47 | 46.59 | 53.41 |
| M27 | 2.93 | 1.53 | 1.39 | 52.35 | 4765 |
| M28 | 4.95 | 1.66 | 3.29 | 3346 | 66.54 |
| M30 | 4.97 | 1.00 | 3.97 | 20.11 | 79.89 |
| M39 | 3.15 | 0.50 | 2.65 | 15.87 | 84.13 |
| M40 | 2.97 | 2.00 | 0.97 | 67.29 | 32.71 |

c) Group of one tree per strain

| Strains | Average <br> fruit set | Nut <br> matured | Fruit <br> dropped | \% Fruit <br> matured | \% Fruit <br> dropped |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| NZ7 | 2.50 | 0.25 | 2.25 | 10.00 | 90.00 |
| NZ9 | 6.25 | 5.00 | 1.25 | 80.00 | 20.00 |
| NZ11 | 4.50 | 0.50 | 400 | 11.11 | 88.89 |
| NZ12 | 4.50 | 1.00 | 3.50 | 22.22 | 77.78 |
| NZ18 | 3.13 | 0.63 | 2.50 | 20.00 | 80.00 |
| NZ24 | 5.00 | 2.00 | 3.00 | 40.00 | 60.00 |
| NZ26 | 9.25 | 400 | 5.25 | 43.24 | 56.76 |
| NZ27 | 4.75 | 3.25 | 1.50 | 68.42 | 31.58 |
| NZ29 | 7.50 | 2.50 | 5.00 | 33.33 | 6667 |
| NZ31 | 5.75 | 1.50 | 4.25 | 26.09 | 73.91 |
| NZ42 | 12.75 | 5.00 | 7.75 | 39.22 | 60.78 |
| NZ46 | 8.25 | 4.25 | 4.00 | 54.52 | 48.48 |
| NZ52 | 2.00 | 1.00 | 1.00 | 50.00 | 5000 |
| NZ54 | 2.00 | 0.50 | 1.50 | 25.00 | 75.00 |
| NZ55 | 1.50 | 4.25 | 0.25 | 83.33 | 16.67 |
| NZ65 | 300 | 0.00 | 3.00 | 0.00 | 100.00 |
| MZ21 | 10.25 | 550 | 475 | 5366 | 46.34 |
| MZ23 | 375 | 2.75 | 1.00 | 73.33 | 2667 |
| MZ26 | 18.50 | 4.50 | 1400 | 24.32 | 75.68 |
| MZ28 | 8.25 | 4.00 | 4.25 | 48.48 | 51.52 |
| MZ35 | 11.00 | 400 | 700 | 36.36 | 63.64 |
| MZ46 | 2.25 | 1.75 | 050 | 77.78 | 22.22 |
| MZ58 | 1.00 | 0.00 | 1.00 | 0.00 | 10000 |
| MZ75 | 4.75 | 0.50 | 425 | 10.53 | 89.47 |
| MZ80 | 1400 | 6.00 | 800 | 42.86 | 57.14 |
| MZ100 | 1400 | 3.25 | 10.75 | 23.21 | 7679 |
| MZ101 | 7.50 | 0.00 | 7.50 | 0.00 | 100.00 |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |

Table 4.18 Average fruit set, nut matured and fruit dropped per panicle and their percentage (1999-2000) (continued)
b) Group of five trees per strain

| Strains | Average fruit set | Nut matured | Fruit dropped | \% Fruit matured | \% Fruit dropped |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| A1-18 | 3.25 | 2.38 | 088 | 73.08 | 26.92 |
| A1-32 | 7.50 | 0.38 | 7.13 | 5.00 | 95.00 |
| A2-18 | 8.55 | 3.70 | 4.85 | 4327 | 56.73 |
| A3-42 | 7.25 | 0.25 | 7.00 | 3.45 | 96.55 |
| A4-17 | 4.00 | 1.25 | 2.75 | 31.25 | 68.75 |
| B1-17 | 3.19 | 0.75 | 2.44 | 23.53 | 76.47 |
| B1-20 | 13.75 | 4.75 | 12.00 | 12.73 | 87.27 |
| 81-28 | 350 | 0.00 | 350 | 0.00 | 100.00 |
| B2-32 | 8.25 | 0.00 | 825 | 0.00 | 100.00 |
| B5-17 | 5.35 | 2.85 | 2.50 | 5327 | 46.73 |
| C1-18 | 6.40 | 2.75 | 3.65 | 42.97 | 57.03 |
| C1-45 | 13.00 | 3.90 | 9.10 | 30.00 | 70.00 |
| C3-19 | 5.75 | 1.50 | 4.25 | 26.09 | 7391 |
| C3-46 | 7.60 | 2.60 | 5.00 | 34.21 | 65.79 |
| C5-44 | 1.88 | 0.50 | 1.38 | 26.67 | 73.33 |
| C5-5 | 7.40 | 1.00 | 640 | 13.51 | 86.49 |
| D1-10 | 5.75 | 0.85 | 4.90 | 14.78 | 85.22 |
| D1-26 | 6.19 | 1.13 | 5.06 | 18.18 | 81.82 |
| D1-32 | 6.25 | 2.60 | 3.65 | 41.60 | 58.40 |
| D1-42 | 5.25 | 2.50 | 2.75 | 47.62 | 52.38 |
| 02-15 | 638 | 1.94 | 4.44 | 30.39 | 69.61 |
| D2-40 | 392 | 025 | 3.67 | 638 | 93.62 |
| D2-46 | 3.88 | 0.88 | 3.00 | 22.58 | 77.42 |
| D4-36 | 6.65 | 2.90 | 3.75 | 43.61 | 56.39 |
| D5-35 | 4.44 | 0.88 | 3.56 | 19.72 | 80.28 |
| D5-46 | 1.38 | 0.00 | 1.38 | 0.00 | 10000 |
| E1-6 | 500 | 3.63 | 1.38 | 72.50 | 27.50 |
| E3-41 | 6.08 | 5.82 | 0.27 | 95.60 | 4.40 |
| F1-29 | 4.81 | 1.17 | 3.65 | 24.24 | 75.76 |
| F4-1 | 3.25 | 1.75 | 1.50 | 53.85 | 46.15 |
| F4-45 | 7.35 | 3.15 | 4.20 | 42.86 | 57.14 |
| MZ7 | 2.25 | 0.75 | 150 | 33.33 | 6667 |
| MZ12 | 10.50 | 2.63 | 7.88 | 25.00 | 7500 |
| MZ17 | 10.38 | 2.59 | 7.78 | 25.00 | 75.00 |
| MZ22 | 8.38 | 2.09 | 6.28 | 25.00 | 7500 |
| MZ24 | 8.25 | 2.06 | 6.19 | 25.00 | 75.00 |
| MZ25 | 2.13 | 0.53 | 1.59 | 25.00 | 75.00 |
| MZ29 | 8.00 | 3.50 | 450 | 43.75 | 56.25 |
| MZ32 | 5.50 | 1.38 | 4.13 | 2500 | 75.00 |
| MZ37 | 350 | 0.88 | 2.63 | 25.00 | 75.00 |
| MZ38 | 7.38 | 1.84 | 5.53 | 25.00 | 75.00 |
| MZ42 | 11.70 | 2.93 | 8.78 | 2500 | 75.00 |
| MZ44 | 8.60 | 2.15 | 6.45 | 25.00 | 75.00 |
| MZ47 | 13.25 | 3.31 | 9.94 | 25.00 | 7500 |

Table 4.18 Average fruit set, nut matured and fruit dropped per panicle and their percentage (1999-2000) (continued)
b) Group of five trees per strain (Continued)

| Strains | Average fruit set | Nut matured | Fruit dropped | \% Fruit matured | \% Fruit dropped |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| MZ48 | 6.63 | 1.66 | 497 | 25.00 | 75.00 |
| MZ50 | 1.63 | 0.41 | 1.22 | 25.00 | 75.00 |
| MZ54 | 6.00 | 1.50 | 4.50 | 25.00 | 75.00 |
| MZ54 | 8.15 | 2.04 | 6.11 | 25.00 | 75.00 |
| MZ55 | 5.75 | 1.44 | 431 | 25.00 | 75.00 |
| MZ57 | 6.94 | 1.73 | 5.20 | 2500 | 75.00 |
| MZ61 | 8.10 | 2.03 | 6.08 | 25.00 | 75.00 |
| MZ64 | 6.50 | 1.63 | 4.88 | 25.00 | 75.00 |
| MZ65 | 950 | 2.38 | 7.13 | 25.00 | 7500 |
| MZ69 | 3.38 | 0.84 | 2.53 | 25.00 | 75.00 |
| MZ71 | 1.50 | 0.38 | 1.13 | 25.00 | 75.00 |
| MZ73 | 3.88 | 0.97 | 2.91 | 25.00 | 75.00 |
| MZ74 | 7.40 | 1.85 | 5.55 | 25.00 | 7500 |
| MZ76 | 5.38 | 1.34 | 4.03 | 2500 | 75.00 |
| MZ81 | 7.88 | 1.97 | 5.91 | 25.00 | 75.00 |
| MZ82 | 3.50 | 0.88 | 2.63 | 25.00 | 75.00 |
| NZ1 | 3.25 | 1.38 | 1.88 | 42.31 | 5769 |
| NZ2 | 10.13 | 6.63 | 3.50 | 65.43 | 34.57 |
| NZ8 | 7.50 | 1.75 | 5.75 | 23.33 | 76.67 |
| NZ13 | 1.75 | 1.00 | 075 | 57.14 | 42.86 |
| NZ14 | 1075 | 3.75 | 7.00 | 34.88 | 65.12 |
| NZ15 | 838 | 3.50 | 4.88 | 41.79 | 58.21 |
| NZ22 | 2.13 | 1.00 | 1.13 | 47.06 | 52.94 |
| NZ23 | 6.10 | 1.53 | 4.58 | 25.00 | 75.00 |
| NZ25 | 5.00 | 1.25 | 3.75 | 25.00 | 75.00 |
| NZ28 | 8.25 | 1.75 | 6.50 | 21.21 | 78.79 |
| NZ32 | 4.88 | 0.88 | 4.00 | 17.95 | 82.05 |
| NZ33 | 450 | 1.69 | 2.81 | 37.50 | 62.50 |
| NZ34 | 5.75 | 3.10 | 2.65 | 53.91 | 46.09 |
| NZ35 | 1.25 | 0.25 | 1.00 | 2000 | 8000 |
| NZ36 | 4.25 | 1.25 | 3.00 | 29.41 | 7059 |
| NZ41 | 1.50 | 0.63 | 0.88 | 41.67 | 58.33 |
| NZ43 | 3.55 | 2.44 | 1.11 | 6866 | 31.34 |
| NZ45 | 5.75 | 2.50 | 3.25 | 43.48 | 56.52 |
| G17 | 4.38 | 0.38 | 4.00 | 8.57 | 91.43 |
| G24 | 4.25 | 2.63 | 1.63 | 61.76 | 3824 |
| G53 | 0.00 | 0.00 | 0.00 | 0.00 | 0.00 |
| GJ1 | 300 | 0.00 | 3.00 | 0.00 | 100.00 |
| GL15 | 1.63 | 0.00 | 1.63 | 0.00 | 100.00 |
| MD6 | 8.25 | 0.25 | 8.00 | 3.03 | 96.97 |
| MD18 | 0.00 | 0.00 | 000 | 0.00 | 0.00 |
| MM16 | 0.00 | 000 | 0.00 | 0.00 | 0.00 |



Figure 4.15a Average fruit set and matured nuts per panicle (Strains based on average of ten trees)


Figure 4.15b Average fruit set and matured nuts per panicle (Strains based on average of five trees)


| - Average matured nut 1999-2000 | ■Average matured nut 2000-2001 |
| :--- | :--- |
| ■Average fruit set 1999-2000 | םAverage fruit set 2000-2001 |

Figure 4.15c Average fruit set and matured nuts per panicle (Strains based on average of one tree)

### 4.2.1.5 Average yield per tree

The average yield of nuts in kilogram per tree per strain was calculated from the measured weight of matured nuts produced per panicle and the number of panicles produced per tree (see section 4.1.3.1). Table 4.19 contains the results.

The average yield for each strain varied from 0.07 to 14.82 kg . High yielding strains included NZ9, MZ80, MZ21, MZ26 and MZ35 for which 14.82, 12.14, $10.29,9.51$ and 9.01 kg of nuts were recorded from a single tree for each strain, respectively. The lowest yield recorded was 0.07 kg , found in MZ6 and D2-40. The yield during 1999-2000 was estimated from the matured nuts of the four panicles per tree studied. Because of nil nut retention, no yield was calculated for the following strains: B1-28, B2-32, D5-46, M12, MZ50, MZ58, MZ101, G53, GJ11, GJ1, GL15, MD18 and MM16.

### 4.2.1.6 Average nut weight

The average weight of nuts indicates the nut size (Table 4.19). The average weight of nuts ranged between 2.87 and 10.71 g . The highest nut weight of 10.71 g was found in MZ71, followed by MZ75 (9.73 g), G17 (9.70 g) and MZ25 $(9.43 \mathrm{~g})$. The lowest nut weight of 2.87 g was recorded for NZ55. In the majority of the strains, the average nut weight was about 5 g .

The 1999-2000 growing season was characterised by an abnormally heavy rainfall. These conditions could have contributed to the low retention of nuts.

Table 4.19 Average nut weight and yield per strain (1999-2000)
a) Group based on ten trees

| Strains | Average <br> weight <br> nut ing | Average <br> yield <br> in kg |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
| M1 | 5.91 | 0.72 |
| M2 | 6.16 | 0.71 |
| M3 | 6.03 | 0.58 |
| M4 | 4.83 | 0.67 |
| M5 | 6.31 | 1.25 |
| M6 | 5.63 | 0.23 |
| M7 | 5.33 | 0.16 |
| M9 | 5.06 | 0.34 |


| Strains | Average <br> weight <br> nut in g | Average <br> yield <br> in kg |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
| M11 | 6.21 | 0.36 |
| M14 | 4.90 | 0.29 |
| M26 | 5.17 | 0.07 |
| M27 | 5.57 | 0.29 |
| M28 | 5.33 | 0.23 |
| M30 | 5.49 | 0.26 |
| M39 | 482 | 0.19 |
| M40 | 5.93 | 0.14 |

c) Group based on one tree

| Strains | Average <br> weight <br> nut in g | Average <br> yield <br> in kg |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
| NZ7 | 8.40 | 0.63 |
| NZ9 | 6.92 | 14.82 |
| NZ11 | 5.47 | 0.88 |
| NZ12 | 7.08 | 2.75 |
| NZ18 | 5.10 | 0.57 |
| NZ24 | 7.06 | 5.30 |
| NZ26 | 4.45 | 5.36 |
| NZ27 | 4.04 | 6.53 |
| NZ29 | 6.01 | 3.97 |
| NZ31 | 4.33 | 3.34 |
| NZ42 | 6.68 | 1.70 |
| NZ46 | 7.06 | 0.00 |
| NZ52 | 5.20 | 2.75 |
| NZ54 |  | 1.20 |


| Strains | Average <br> weight <br> nut in g | Average <br> yield <br> in kg |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
| NZ55 | 287 | 1.62 |
| NZ65 | 5.28 | 1.84 |
| $M Z 21$ | 4.91 | 10.29 |
| $M Z 26$ | 4.91 | 951 |
| $M Z 28$ | 4.84 | 502 |
| $M Z 35$ | 4.93 | 901 |
| $M Z 80$ | 498 | 12.14 |
| $M Z 46$ | 599 | 3.79 |
| $M Z 58$ | 5.21 | 0.61 |
| $M Z 75$ | 9.73 | 2.24 |
| $M Z 80$ | 4.98 | 12.14 |
| $M Z 100$ | 4.98 | 7.31 |
| $M Z 101$ | 5.02 | 0.40 |

Table 4.19 Average nut weight and yield per strain (1999-2000) (continued)
b) Group based on five tree

| Struins | Average weight nut in 9 | Average yiefd in $\mathbf{k g}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| A 1-:8 | 7.86 | 3.11 |
| A1-2 | 398 | 0.18 |
| A2-18 | 5.08 | 1.56 |
| A $3-2$ | 9.43 | 0.18 |
| A447 | 6.86 | 0.71 |
| 87-17 | 5.74 | 0.36 |
| 8-1-2] | 621 | 2.31 |
| B-1-23 | 4.53 | 0.41 |
| $8 \geq 2$ | 4.82 | 0.44 |
| 35-17 | 566 | 1.17 |
| C 1-18 | 689 | 1.30 |
| C 1-5 | 5.70 | 1.44 |
| 639 | 4.96 | 0.79 |
| c-3-9 | 629 | 1.18 |
| C-5.4 | 577 | 0.39 |
| C 5.5 | 4.45 | 0.26 |
| D 1-10 | 7.30 | 0.43 |
| D 1.25 | 7.13 | 0.99 |
| D 1.2 | 706 | 1.28 |
| D 142 | 5.66 | 1.79 |
| 02.5 | 4.37 | 0.85 |
| -24 | 4.80 | 0.07 |
| -2-5 | 6.21 | 0.94 |
| D 436 | 591 | 1.48 |
| 05 | 5.15 | 0.45 |
| -545 | 5.04 | 0.50 |
| E1-5 | 6.84 | 4.52 |
| E341 | 545 | 1.51 |
| F 1.29 | 4.15 | 0.40 |
| F41 | 8.32 | 2.63 |
| F4:5 | 5.70 | 1.37 |
| $\cdots 12$ | 822 | 0.49 |
| -172 | 5.24 | 0.42 |
| N2:7 | 5.54 | 5.35 |
| -12n | 578 | 2.31 |
| Nati4 | 6.25 | 2.33 |
| NATS | 9.43 | 0.75 |
| N129 | 587 | 4.12 |
| -1732 | 485 | 0.45 |
| -127 | 7.95 | 1.13 |
| -123 | 5.63 | 3.36 |
| -124 | 7.11 | 1.07 |
| 2124 | 6.04 | 1.23 |
| M127 | 7.94 | 6.34 |


| Strains | Average weight nut in $g$ | Average <br> yield <br> in $\mathbf{k g}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| MZ48 | 7.01 | 4.24 |
| MZ50 | 5.14 | 0.46 |
| MZ51 | 6.69 | 104 |
| MZ54 | 764 | 1.50 |
| MZ55 | 5.99 | 0.31 |
| MZ57 | 8.30 | 0.72 |
| MZ59 | 469 | 1.19 |
| MZ61 | 7.73 | 062 |
| MZ64 | 6.36 | 0.89 |
| MZ65 | 6.66 | 407 |
| MZ69 | 7.45 | 2.10 |
| MZ71 | 10.71 | 0.28 |
| MZ73 | 5.52 | 134 |
| MZ74 | 7.07 | 1.17 |
| MZ76 | 5.33 | 3.40 |
| MZ81 | 4.97 | 181 |
| MZ82 | 799 | 261 |
| NZ1 | 4.16 | 0.96 |
| NZ2 | 5.96 | 6.33 |
| NZ8 | 371 | 1.25 |
| NZ13 | 5.03 | 0.91 |
| NZ14 | 5.55 | 3.50 |
| NZ15 | 5.39 | 3.61 |
| NZ22 | 7.08 | 1.46 |
| NZ23 | 5.76 | 0.94 |
| NZ25 | 550 | 6.12 |
| NZ28 | 8.90 | 8.71 |
| NZ32 | 8.72 | 1.28 |
| NZ33 | 555 | 0.65 |
| NZ34 | 5.85 | 1.69 |
| NZ35 | 6.84 | 022 |
| NZ36 | 7.45 | 2.61 |
| NZ41 | 5.47 | 0.66 |
| NZ43 | 5.90 | 0.90 |
| NZ45 | 6.46 | 066 |
| G17 | 9.70 | 0.80 |
| G24 | 4.99 | 2.60 |
| 653 | 5.34 | 0.44 |
| G. 11 | 5.24 | 0.50 |
| GL15 | 468 | 0.52 |
| MD6 | 5.82 | 003 |
| MD18 | 4.33 | 0.31 |
| MM16 | 5.07 | 0.43 |

### 4.2.2 2000-2001 growing season

Newly selected strains for the 2000-2001 season are indicated in Table 3.1. Based on the previous results, 48 strains were selected for study. These include the high, intermediate and low yielding strains discussed in section 3.2.

Low and intermediate yielding strains were included because the abnormally wet weather conditions of 1999-2000 in the region could have had a detrimental effect on otherwise high yielding strains. Furthermore, for cross breeding programs, medium and low yielding strains could have adapted genetically to resist disease and to overcome detrimental environmental conditions.

In addition to the yield characteristics considered in section 4.2.1, the number of nuts per kilogram of nut in shell (NIS), the mass of kernel, as well as the shelling percentage of the nuts were included during 2000-2001 season.

### 4.2.2.1 Average number of hermaphrodite flowers per panicle

 See section 4.1.3.2 c.
### 4.2.2.2 Average number of fruit set per panicle

The average number of fruit that set per panicle for the strains varied from 3.55 to 24.5 (Table 4.20 and Figure 4.15). The highest was found for MZ21 (21.5), followed by NZ7 (22.5) and NZ34 (21.3). The lowest was found for MZ80 (3.25), M26 (4) and M7 (4). The strains represented by one tree (MZ21, MZ26, MZ28, MZ35, MZ80, NZ26, NZ27 and NZ42) had high fruit set compared to the average for strains represented by ten or five trees.

### 4.2.2.3 Average number of nuts matured and percentage of fruit dropped per panicle

The average number of nuts matured per panicle is shown in Table 4.20 and Figure 4.15. It varied from 0.25 (NZ45) to 5.75 (M4). Three strains, MZ28, MZ26 and MZ21 seemed to have a good retention of nut with an average number of fruit set of $7.25,7$ and 5.5 respectively. Strains M2, M39, MZ42 and NZ45 had an average number of fruit set of less than one.

The percentage of fruit drop varied from 0\% to $96.88 \%$. MZ80 had no fruit drop (0): all the fruit that set reached maturity. The percentage of fruit drop was very high for most of the strains: more than $50 \%$, except for MZ80 (0\%) and NZ26 (20\%). Seven strains had more than $90 \%$ fruit drop with the maximum for NZ45 (96,88\%).

### 4.2.2.4 Average yield per tree

The average yield in kilogram per tree is shown in Tables 4.21, 4.22 and Figure 4.16. It varied from less than 1 to 4.4 kg . The minimum yield was found in NZ45 (0.20), followed by NZ42 (0.35) and M30 ( 0.39 kg ). MZ21, MZ26 and NZ7 had the maximum yield of $4.40,4.30$ and 4.22 kg respectively but these results were based on one tree per strain. MZ61, with an average of 4.13 kg per tree, seems to be the most promising strain, followed by NZ34 (3.96), M3 (3.78), M5 (3.42) and C1-45 ( 3.24 kg ).

In comparison to the previous season (1999-2000), these five strains producing more than 3 kg nuts per tree had an average percentage increase of 66, 13, 65, 175 and $125 \%$ respectively. M3, M5 and NZ34 were amongst the high yielding strains during the 1999-2000 season, but MZ61 and C1-45 were amongst the low yielding strains. A number of strains studied during both seasons (M9, M14, M30, M6, M39, M11, M27 and M26) had an increase in yield of even greater than 600\%, compared to the 1999-2000 season.

The average yield in kilogram per tree for D1-32, M2, MZ45, NZ28 and NZ25 decreased from 1999-2000 to 2000-2001. A possible explanation for this decrease could have been the different climatic conditions such as the drier 2000-2001 season, or the strong winds experienced towards the end of 2000, or perhaps the higher incidence of pest and/or disease attack. Also, according to the results in Tables 4.12 and 4.14 , the above strains had a high male to hermaphrodite flower ratio and they reached their peak or close to peak period earlier in the flowering season for 2000-2001.

### 4.2.2.5 Average nut weight

The average weight of a single nut is shown in Table 4.21 and Figures 4.16a-c. It varied between 3.54 and about 8.50 g . The maximum weight was found in MZ61 ( 8.52 g ), which was the top yielding strain. The minimum nut weight was recorded in MZ28 (3.54 g), followed by NZ26 (3.57 g) and MZ26 (3.81 g). The majority of the strains had an average nut weight of 5.5 g .

### 4.2.2.6 Average number of nuts per kilogram

The average number of nuts per kilogram varied from 114 (MZ61) to 250 (NZ26) with a mean of 182 . MZ61 had the highest yield ( 4.13 kg ), the biggest nut size ( 8.52 g ) but low nut retention.

### 4.2.2.7 Kernel weight and shelling percentage

For each strain studied during 2000-2001, the kernel weight is shown in Table 4.21. It varied from 0.58 (NZ26) to 2.10 g (MZ61). The shelling percentage ranged from 67\% (MZ21, NZ34 and D1-32) to $87 \%$ (NZ33) with an average of $77 \%$. According to the results, large nuts did not necessarily have heavy kernels, except for MZ61 with nut weight of 8.52 g .

The results in Table 4.23 show that after 6 hours drying at $90^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$, the weight of kernels of the studied strains varied from 9.96 g (NZ33) to 29.86 g (M27). The kernel lost, on average, approximately 10-20 \% moisture. The majority of the strains had an average kernel weight of $20,72 \mathrm{~g}$ but six had more than 25 g . These were M1 (25.8), MZ80 (25.81), MZ51 (26.5), D1-32 (26.98), NZ43 (27.2) and M27 (29.86g).

For the processing industry, which pays for the nuts by the total weight, the kernel percentage is the most important characteristic of the nut, as the kernel is the most valuable part of the cashew.

Table 4.20 Average fruit set, nut matured and fruit dropped per panicle (2000-2001)
a) Group based on ten trees per strain

| Strains | Fruit set <br> per panicle | Nut matured <br> per panicle | Fruit <br> dropped | \% Fruit <br> dropped |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| M1 | 11.19 | 2.30 | 8.89 | 79.45 |
| M2 | 17.70 | 0.63 | 17.08 | 96.47 |
| M3 | 11.25 | 3.48 | 7.78 | 69.11 |
| M4 | 14.55 | 5.65 | 8.90 | 61.17 |
| M5 | 20.75 | 3.50 | 16.80 | 80.96 |
| M6 | 7.00 | 1.65 | 5.35 | 76.43 |
| M7 | 4.05 | 1.35 | 2.70 | 66.67 |
| M9 | 7.78 | 1.85 | 5.93 | 76.21 |
| M11 | 10.40 | 1.65 | 8.75 | 84.13 |
| M14 | 6.43 | 1.35 | 5.08 | 78.99 |
| M26 | 3.95 | 1.93 | 2.03 | 51.27 |
| M27 | 6.30 | 0.28 | 5.03 | 79.76 |
| M28 | 6.83 | 0.93 | 5.90 | 86.45 |
| M30 | 7.73 | 1.83 | 5.90 | 76.38 |
| M39 | 7.15 | 2.20 | 4.95 | 69.23 |
| M40 | 4.88 | 0.75 | 4.13 | 84.62 |

c) Group based on one tree per strain

| Strains | Fruit set <br> per panicle | Nut matured <br> per panicle | Fruit <br> dropped | \% Fruit <br> dropped |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| MZ21 | 24.50 | 5.50 | 19.00 | 77.55 |
| MZ26 | 18.00 | 7.00 | 11.00 | 61.11 |
| MZ28 | 16.00 | 7.25 | 8.75 | 54.69 |
| MZ35 | 12.25 | 2.50 | 9.75 | 79.59 |
| MZ80 | 3.50 | 3.50 | 0.00 | 0.00 |
| NZ26 | 5.00 | 4.00 | 1.00 | 20.00 |
| NZ27 | 22.50 | 1.50 | 21.00 | 93.33 |
| NZ42 | 18.25 | 1.50 | 16.75 | 91.78 |

Table 4.20 Average fruit set, nut matured and fruit dropped per panicle (2000-2001) (continued)
b) Group based on five trees per strain

| Strains | Fruit set <br> per panicle | Nut matured <br> per panicle | Fruit <br> dropped | \% Fruit <br> dropped |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| A2-18 | 10.80 | 2.90 | 7.90 | 73.15 |
| B5-17 | 10.75 | 2.30 | 8.45 | 78.60 |
| C1-18 | 12.50 | 4.25 | 8.25 | 66.00 |
| C1-45 | 17.75 | 4.75 | 13.00 | 73.24 |
| D1-10 | 17.45 | 2.05 | 15.40 | 88.25 |
| D1-32 | 17.55 | 1.55 | 16.00 | 91.17 |
| D4-36 | 11.25 | 3.30 | 14.45 | 81.41 |
| F4-45 | 12.50 | 0.30 | 9.95 | 88.44 |
| MZ42 | 11.65 | 2.15 | 12.05 | 96.40 |
| MZ44 | 9.45 | 3.55 | 9.50 | 81.55 |
| MZ51 | 12.45 | 2.45 | 10.00 | 62.43 |
| MZ54 | 12.90 | 3.00 | 9.90 | 80.32 |
| MZ57 | 7.35 | 3.15 | 4.20 | 76.74 |
| MZ61 | 15.25 | 1.45 | 13.80 | 57.14 |
| MZ64 | 12.65 | 2.98 | 9.70 | 90.49 |
| MZ74 | 7.40 | 1.55 | 5.85 | 76.68 |
| NZ23 | 6.00 | 1.75 | 4.25 | 79.05 |
| NZ25 | 6.00 | 1.00 | 5.00 | 70.83 |
| NZ28 | 14.65 | 1.10 | 13.55 | 83.33 |
| NZ33 | 21.30 | 4.65 | 16.65 | 92.49 |
| NZ34 | 17.15 | 2.05 | 15.10 | 88.17 |
| NZ43 | 8.00 | 0.25 | 7.75 | 88.05 |
| NZ45 |  |  | 96.88 |  |

Table 4.21 Average nut weight and yield per strains (2000-2001)
a) Group based on ten trees per strain

| Strains | Nut weight <br> in grams | yield <br> in kg/tree |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
| M1 | 5.44 | 2.09 |
| M2 | 5.31 | 0.57 |
| M3 | 6.10 | 3.78 |
| M4 | 4.86 | 2.56 |
| M5 | 5.81 | 3.42 |
| M6 | 5.56 | 1.58 |
| M7 | 5.14 | 0.53 |
| M9 | 5.58 | 2.09 |


| Strains | Nut weight <br> in grams | yield <br> in kg/tree |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
| M11 | 5.64 | 2.17 |
| M14 | 5.68 | 1.92 |
| M26 | 5.90 | 1.71 |
| M27 | 4.10 | 1.19 |
| M28 | 5.12 | 0.90 |
| M30 | 4.91 | 1.51 |
| M39 | 560 | 1.46 |
| M40 | 4.42 | 0.39 |

b) Group based on five trees per strain

| Strains | Nut weight <br> in grams | yield <br> in kg/tree |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
| MZ42 | 4.41 | 1.61 |
| MZ44 | 453 | 2.78 |
| MZ51 | 4.39 | 1.38 |
| MZ54 | 5.69 | 2.09 |
| MZ57 | 5.38 | 2.00 |
| MZ61 | 8.52 | 4.13 |
| MZ64 | 5.70 | 1.79 |
| MZ74 | 650 | 1.50 |
| NZ23 | 6.55 | 1.14 |
| NZ25 | 6.59 | 1.70 |
| NZ28 | 6.28 | 2.20 |
| NZ33 | 4.31 | 1.68 |


| Strains | Nut weight <br> in grams | yield <br> in kg/tree |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
| NZ34 | 480 | 3.96 |
| NZ43 | 5.04 | 2.00 |
| NZ45 | 7.28 | 020 |
| A2-18 | 5.46 | 1.97 |
| B5-17 | 5.01 | 2.05 |
| C1-18 | 4.82 | 1.80 |
| C1-45 | 5.69 | 3.24 |
| D1-10 | 434 | 1.65 |
| D1-32 | 6.03 | 0.61 |
| D4-36 | 5.49 | 2.44 |
| F4-45 | 583 | 2.12 |

c) Group based on one tree per strain

| Strains | Nut weight <br> in grams | yield <br> in kg/tree |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
| MZ21 | 5.40 | 4.40 |
| MZ26 | 3.81 | 4.30 |
| $M Z 28$ | 3.54 | 3.39 |
| $M Z 35$ | 4.19 | 2.49 |
| $M Z 80$ | 3.99 | 083 |
| NZ26 | 3.57 | 2.96 |
| NZ27 | 7.29 | 4.22 |
| NZ42 | 7.56 | 0.35 |

Table 4.22: Cashew strains studied during 2000-2001 ranked according to yield

| Strains | Average number panicletree | Average number nut/ kg | Weight single nut (g) | Weight kernel (g) | $\begin{gathered} \text { Shelling } \\ \% \end{gathered}$ | Average yielditree (kg) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| MZ61 | 416 | 114 | 8.52 | 2.10 | 75 | 4.13 |
| NZ34 | 409 | 220 | 4.80 | 1.56 | 67 | 3.96 |
| M3 | 419 | 161 | 6.10 | 1.76 | 71 | 3.78 |
| M5 | 534 | 162 | 5.81 | 1.64 | 72 | 3.42 |
| C1-45 | 419 | 178 | 5.69 | 1.62 | 72 | 3.24 |
| MZ44 | 360 | 194 | 4.53 | 0.96 | 79 | 2.78 |
| M4 | 501 | 172 | 4.86 | 1.46 | 70 | 2.56 |
| D4-36 | 453 | 166 | 5.49 | 1.06 | 81 | 2.44 |
| NZ28 | 559 | 152 | 6.28 | 1.63 | 74 | 2.20 |
| M11 | 544 | 180 | 5.64 | 1.44 | 75 | 2.17 |
| F4-45 | 410 | 162 | 5.83 | 1.75 | 70 | 2.12 |
| MZ54 | 355 | 166 | 5.69 | 1.38 | 76 | 2.09 |
| M9 | 514 | 183 | 5.58 | 1.26 | 77 | 2.09 |
| M1 | 402 | 166 | 5.44 | 1.66 | 69 | 209 |
| E5-17 | 369 | 192 | 5.01 | 1.05 | 79 | 2.05 |
| MZ57 | 372 | 174 | 5.38 | 1.04 | 81 | 2.00 |
| NZ43 | 393 | 190 | 5.04 | 1.47 | 71 | 2.00 |
| A2-18 | 428 | 170 | 5.46 | 0.85 | 85 | 1.97 |
| M14 | 450 | 167 | 5.68 | 1.24 | 78 | 1.92 |
| C1-18 | 376 | 206 | 4.82 | 1.15 | 76 | 1.80 |
| MZ64 | 243 | 166 | 5.70 | 1.48 | 74 | 1.79 |
| M26 | 435 | 152 | 5.90 | 1.39 | 76 | 1.71 |
| NZ25 | 495 | 160 | 6.59 | 1.17 | 82 | 1.70 |
| NZ33 | 421 | 212 | 4.31 | 0.58 | 87 | 1.68 |
| D1-10 | 389 | 180 | 4.34 | 1.07 | 75 | 1.65 |
| MZ42 | 415 | 146 | 4.41 | 1.07 | 76 | 1.61 |
| M6 | 400 | 173 | 5.56 | 1.44 | 74 | 1.58 |
| M30 | 416 | 174 | 4.91 | 1.30 | 73 | 1.51 |
| MZ74 | 349 | 188 | 6.50 | 1.92 | 70 | 1.50 |
| M39 | 406 | 186 | 5.60 | 1.47 | 74 | 1.46 |
| MZ51 | 281 | 186 | 4.39 | 1.30 | 68 | 1.38 |
| M27 | 438 | 182 | 4.10 | 1.30 | 70 | 1.19 |
| NZ23 | 267 | 126 | 6.55 | 1.97 | 77 | 1.14 |
| M28 | 390 | 185 | 5.12 | 1.20 | 67 | 0.90 |
| D1-32 | 320 | 172 | 6.03 | 1.98 | 73 | 0.61 |
| M2 | 419 | 169 | 5.31 | 1.44 | 81 | 0.57 |
| M7 | 401 | 189 | 5.14 | 0.99 | 76 | 0.53 |
| M40 | 472 | 172 | 4.42 | 1.05 | 75 | 039 |
| NZ45 | 442 | 190 | 7.28 | 1.82 | 75 | 0.20 |

Based on one tree per strain

| MZ21 | 381 | 200 | 5.40 | 1.80 | 67 | 440 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| MZ26 | 430 | 240 | 3.81 | 1.09 | 71 | 4.30 |
| NZ27 | 398 | 140 | 7.29 | 1.50 | 79 | 4.22 |
| MZ28 | 260 | 130 | 3.54 | 0.86 | 76 | 3.39 |
| NZ26 | 301 | 250 | 3.57 | 1.07 | 70 | 2.96 |
| MZ35 | 457 | 220 | 4.19 | 1.27 | 70 | 2.49 |
| MZ80 | 460 | 210 | 3.99 | 1.22 | 69 | 0.83 |
| NZ42 | 492 | 120 | 7.56 | 1.94 | 74 | 0.35 |



Figure 4.16a Average yield and nut weight (Strains based on average of ten trees)


Figure 4.16c Average yield and nut weight
(Strains based on average of one tree)


Figure 4.16b Average yield and nut weight
(Strains based on average of five trees)

Table 4.23 Fresh weight of kernel from 100 g nut in shell of the 2000-2001 strains and dried at $90^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ for 6 hours

| Strains | 0 hour | 1 hour | 2 hour | 3 hour | 4 hour | 5 hour | 6 hour |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| M1 | 30.53 | 26.60 | 26.32 | 26.12 | 26.20 | 25.90 | 25.80 |
| M2 | 27.20 | 25.30 | 24.70 | 24.50 | 24.30 | 24.10 | 23.30 |
| M3 | 28.82 | 27.45 | 26.75 | 25.77 | 23.75 | 23.30 | 23.08 |
| M4 | 30.10 | 23.55 | 23.10 | 22.84 | 22.90 | 22.60 | 22.50 |
| M5 | 28.30 | 22.30 | 17.80 | 17.40 | 17.04 | 16.89 | 16.77 |
| M6 | 25.88 | 22.97 | 22.15 | 20.50 | 20.40 | 19.24 | 19.06 |
| M7 | 19.30 | 17.20 | 16.20 | 16.10 | 15.97 | 15.92 | 15.82 |
| M9 | 22.67 | 21.75 | 21.37 | 21.12 | 20.99 | 20.97 | 20.95 |
| M11 | 25.43 | 23.82 | 20.90 | 20.40 | 20.25 | 19.70 | 19.54 |
| M14 | 21.83 | 20.59 | 20.90 | 19.62 | 19.76 | 19.20 | 19.04 |
| M26 | 23.56 | 20.09 | 19.53 | 19.21 | 19.20 | 18.80 | 17.53 |
| M27 | 31.64 | 31.37 | 31.26 | 30.27 | 30.1 | 29.99 | 29.86 |
| M28 | 23.50 | 19.90 | 18.30 | 18.10 | 30.1 | 17.64 | 17.53 |
| M30 | 26.58 | 24.55 | 21.23 | 20.80 | 20.64 | 20.20 | 20.06 |
| M39 | 26.30 | 19.86 | 19.19 | 18.94 | 19.00 | 18.70 | 18.60 |
| M40 | 23.73 | 21.90 | 21.30 | 20.52 | 20.30 | 20.19 | 20.02 |
| A2-18 | 15.49 | 15.18 | 14.40 | 14.36 | 14.25 | 14.30 | 14.17 |
| 85-17 | 20.89 | 19.95 | 18.85 | 18.60 | 18.28 | 18.20 | 18.12 |
| C1-18 | 23.85 | 22.29 | 19.80 | 18.91 | 18.80 | 18.70 | 18.55 |
| Ct-45 | 28.48 | 22.27 | 20.64 | 20.08 | 20.00 | 19.80 | 19.50 |
| 01-10 | 24.53 | 22.07 | 21.64 | 21.50 | 21.60 | 21.30 | 21.20 |
| D1-32 | 32.79 | 29.60 | 28.26 | 27.37 | 27.18 | 27.08 | 26.98 |
| 04-36 | 19.23 | 18.84 | 18.85 | 18.40 | 18.02 | 17.50 | 17.37 |
| F4-45 | 30.06 | 26.28 | 25.58 | 25.32 | 25.00 | 24.70 | 24.50 |
| MZ21 | 33.44 | 29.54 | 28.24 | 25.54 | 24.19 | 23.67 | 23.61 |
| MZ26 | 28.61 | 23.20 | 22.00 | 21.08 | 20.40 | 20.36 | 20.31 |
| MZ28 | 24.20 | 22.78 | 19.41 | 18.80 | 18.77 | 18.65 | 18.58 |
| MZ35 | 30.23 | 26.20 | 24.70 | 24.10 | 22.70 | 22.40 | 22.43 |
| MZ42 | 24.35 | 22.41 | 21.43 | 21.07 | 20.88 | 20.85 | 20.77 |
| MZ44 | 21.11 | 20.17 | 19.84 | 19.20 | 19.07 | 18.80 | 18.66 |
| MZ51 | 29.56 | 28.26 | 27.54 | 27.08 | 26.87 | 26.66 | 26.57 |
| MZ54 | 24.32 | 19.27 | 18.47 | 18.17 | 18.90 | 18.70 | 18.60 |
| MZ57 | 19.29 | 15.90 | 14.37 | 14.01 | 13.86 | 13.07 | 13.02 |
| MZ61 | 24.59 | 22.28 | 21.45 | 21.20 | 21.08 | 20.06 | 20.47 |
| MZ64 | 26.04 | 24.96 | 23.54 | 22.74 | 22.52 | 22.43 | 22.38 |
| MZ74 | 29.57 | 24.90 | 24.10 | 23.78 | 23.70 | 23.40 | 23.40 |
| MZ80 | 30.60 | 29.43 | 26.22 | 25.80 | 25.39 | 25.52 | 25.31 |
| NZ23 | 30.01 | 26.29 | 25.70 | 25.43 | 25.40 | 25.10 | 25.00 |
| NZ25 | 17.75 | 17.65 | 17.42 | 17.26 | 17.04 | 16.80 | 16.74 |
| NZ26 | 30.01 | 24.30 | 23.25 | 22.52 | 22.39 | 22.24 | 22.04 |
| NZ27 | 20.60 | 20.03 | 17.09 | 16.80 | 16.75 | 16.64 | 16.58 |
| NZ28 | 26.01 | 2462 | 24.00 | 23.17 | 23.33 | 22.00 | 21.76 |
| NZ33 | 13.40 | 12.10 | 11.70 | 11.20 | 10.50 | 10.00 | 996 |
| NZ34 | 32.62 | 30.08 | 12.84 | 12.30 | 12.05 | 11.90 | 11.57 |
| NZ42 | 25.60 | 23.20 | 21.88 | 21.21 | 20.93 | 20.77 | 20.66 |
| NZ43 | 29.06 | 28.36 | 28.94 | 28.15 | 28.04 | 27.50 | 27.20 |
| NZ45 | 24.99 | 22.06 | 19.10 | 19.02 | 1894 | 18.30 | 18.14 |

### 4.3 Multiple regression

A multiple regression analysis was performed with various variables linked to yield. The eight independent variables included: number of panicles per tree, number of male flowers per panicle, number of hermaphrodite flowers per panicle, ratio hermaphrodite to male flowers, number of fruit set per panicle, ratio of fruit set to hermaphrodite flowers, number of matured nuts per panicle and nut weight. The dependent variable was yield (Y). A summary of the analysis is shown in Table 4.24. It was found that 345 cases had enough data to be included in the analysis. The resulting model is:

$$
Y=-8.65621+0.726532(X 1)+0.632648(X 2)
$$

- Y = yield in kg per tree
- X1 = number of panicles per tree
- $\quad \mathrm{X} 2=$ number of hermaphrodite flowers per panicle

Table 5.24 Summary of regression analysis

| STAT. <br> MULTIPLE <br> REGRESS. | Regression Summary for dependent Variable: Yield (NEWWAR10$\begin{aligned} & R=.96179725 \mathrm{R}^{2}=.92525395 \text { Adjusted } \mathrm{R}^{2}=.92439460 \\ & \mathrm{~F}(3,341)=1403,0 \mathrm{p}<0.0000 \text { Std.Error of estimate: } 1.9222 \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $N=345$ | BETA | St. Err. OF BETA | B | St. Err. of 8 | $t$ (341) | $p$ - level |
| Intercpt |  |  | -8.65621 | . 276155 | -31.3454 | 0.000000 |
| NEWVAR9 | . 726532 | . 014827 | . 02196 | . 000448 | 49.0006 | 0.000000 |
| NEWVAR7 | . 632648 | . 015129 | . 09946 | . 002375 | 41.8719 | 0.000000 |

NEWVAR9 = number of panicles per tree NEWVAR7 = number of hermaphrodite flowers per panicle

The best predictor variable for yield (NEWVAR10) is shown in the Figure 4.17 and was found to be the number of panicles per tree (NEWVAR9), followed by the number of hermaphrodite (perfect) flowers per panicle (NEWVAR7).

(b)
NEWVAR9 vs. NEWVAR10
NEWVAR10 $=-3.613 * .02181$ * NEWVAR9 Correlation: $\mathrm{r}=.72394$


Figure 4.17 Best predictor variable for yield
(a) Number of hermaphrodite flowers per panicle
(b) Number of panicle per tree

### 4.4 Genetic relationships between the various strains according to their phenotypic characteristics

The following phenotypic characteristics were included in an analyse to establish the possible genetic relationships between the various strains: apple colour and shape, leaf shape, apex and base (Figure 4.3). Three apple colours (yellow, orange and red) and four apple shapes (conical, cylindrical, oblong and pyriform) were distinguished (Figure 4.13). Leaf shape was elliptical or oblong with rounded, notched or pointed apexes and attenuate or obtuse bases.

According to the results (Table 4.25), 20 strains were completely separated from all the other strains. Eight groups containing two strains each and 18 groups with three or more strains were identified. The largest group contained 17 strains and produced orange, pyriform apples and had oblong leaves with pointed apexes and attenuate bases. The five strains recommended for a propagation program, M3, M5, NZ34, C1-45 and MZ61 were not closely related genetically. M3 had yellow apples and NZ34 red apples. The other three strains had orange apples. The closest relation was found for C1-45 and M5, which differed only because of attenuate or obtuse leaf bases.

Table 4.25 Genetic relationship between various strains

| Number of strains | Apple colour | Apple shape | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Leaf } \\ \text { shape } \end{array}$ | leaf apex | Leaf base | Strains |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 11 | Yellow | Conical | elliptic | rounded <br> notched | attenuate <br> obtuse | $\begin{aligned} & \text { MZ39 } \\ & \text { NZ41 } \end{aligned}$ |
|  |  | Cylindrical | elliptic | rounded <br> notched | attenuate <br> attenuate | $\begin{aligned} & \text { MZ73 } \\ & \text { D4-36 } \end{aligned}$ |
|  |  | Oblong | elliptic | notched | attenuate | F4-45 |
|  |  | Pyriform | elliptic | pointed rounded notched | obtuse <br> obtuse <br> attenuate | $\left\lvert\, \begin{aligned} & \text { D1-26 } \\ & \text { M3, MZ74 } \\ & \text { M14, M30, C5-5 } \end{aligned}\right.$ |
| 22 | Red | Conical | elliptic | rounded | attenuate <br> obtuse | MZ38, NZ7 NZ52 |
|  |  | Cylindrical | elliptic | rounded | attenuate <br> obtuse | M6, MZ25, A4-17 <br> NZ18 |
|  |  | Oblong | elliptic | notched | obtuse | NZ34 |
|  |  | Pyriform | oblong | rounded <br> notched | obtuse <br> attenuate | $\left\lvert\, \begin{aligned} & \text { NZ14 } \\ & \text { B5-17 } \end{aligned}\right.$ |
|  |  |  | elliptic | rounded | attenuate <br> obtuse | $\begin{aligned} & \mathrm{D} 2-15, \text { A2-18, NZ65 } \\ & \text { M28, MZ23 } \end{aligned}$ |
|  |  |  |  | notched | attenuate <br> obtuse | M1, E1-6, MZ80, NZ26, NZ42, MZ50 <br> NZ12 |

Table 4.25 Genetic relationship between various strains (continued)

| Number of strains | Apple colour | Apple shape | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Leaf } \\ \text { shape } \\ \hline \end{array}$ | leaf apex | Leaf base | Strains |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 28 | Orange | Conical | oblong | rounded | attenuate | MZ48 |
|  |  |  |  | notched | obtuse | MZ51 |
|  |  |  | elliptic | rounded | attenuate <br> obtuse | NZ11, NZ22, NZ23, NZ24,B1-28 <br> NZ25 |
|  |  |  |  | notched | attenuate <br> obtuse | $\begin{aligned} & \text { M2, MD6, NZ35 } \\ & \text { D2-40 } \end{aligned}$ |
|  |  | Cylindrical | oblong | rounded | attenuate <br> obtuse | $\begin{aligned} & \text { C1-45, D2-46, MZ22, NZ2 } \\ & \text { M5, C3-19 } \end{aligned}$ |
|  |  |  |  | notched | attenuate | B2-32, E3,41 |
|  |  |  | elliptic | pointed | attenuate | MZ29 |
|  |  |  |  | rounded | attenuate | D1-10, MZ24, MZ82 |
|  |  |  |  | notched | attenuate | F1-29, MZ35, MD8, NZ33 |

Table 4.25 Genetic relationship between various strains (continued)

| Number of strains | Apple colour | Apple shape | Leaf shape | leaf apex | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Leaf } \\ & \text { base } \end{aligned}$ | Strains |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 69 | Orange | Oblong | oblong | rounded | obtuse | NZ46, A1-18, NZ13 |
|  |  |  |  | notched | attenuate | NZ8 |
|  |  |  | elliptic | rounded | attenuate <br> obtuse | $\begin{aligned} & \text { M4, MZ42, NZ29 } \\ & \text { M9, NZ27, MZ65, MZ71, MZ75 } \end{aligned}$ |
|  |  |  |  | notched | obtuse | M26 |
|  |  | Pyriform | oblong | rounded | attenuate <br> obtuse | C1-18, MZ54, MZ37 D5-35, MZ17 |
|  |  |  |  | notched | attenuate <br> obtuse | $\begin{aligned} & \text { MZ46, NZ31 } \\ & \text { G17, MZ44, NZ1, NZ32 } \end{aligned}$ |
|  |  |  |  | pointed | attenuate <br> obtuse | $\begin{aligned} & \text { MZ12, MZ21 } \\ & \text { NZ45 } \end{aligned}$ |
|  |  |  | elliptic | rounded | attenuate <br> obtuse | M27, GL15, G24, GJ1, MM16, D1-32, MZ32, MZ47, MZ69, MZ100, B1-20, MZ101, NZ9, NZ15, NZ43, F4-1, MZ7 <br> A3-42, D1-42, D4-36, MZ28, MZ58, MZ61, MZ64, MZ76, NZ28, NZ55 |
|  |  |  |  | notched | attenuate <br> obtuse | C5-44, MZ26, MZ55, NZ36, M7, M40, A1-32, C3-46, <br> M11, G53, B1-17, MZ57, MZ59, MZ81, NZ54 |

## CHAPTER FIVE

## 5 DISCUSSION AND CONCLUSION

### 5.1 Discussion

During the 1999-2000 season, the majority of the trees were damaged by powdery mildew (Oidium anarcardii), possibly because of the abnormally heavy rainfall in the Maputaland region throughout the flowering period. During the 2000-2001 season, the trees were exposed to drier conditions with strong winds towards the end of 2000 and a pest and/or disease attack, viz., anthracnose (Colletotrichum gloeosporioides), powdery mildew and the tea mosquito (Helopeltis antonii). At the age of 3 to $31 / 2$ years, the cashew strains at Coastal Cashew produced economically but there were some early bearing trees.

The flowering pattern was uniform for most of the studied strains: a mix phase of male and hermaphrodite flowers followed by a male phase. This pattern was similar to that observed in some Indian, Tanzanian and Australian strains (Bigger, 1960; Northwood, 1966; Pavithran and Ravindra, 1974; Ghosh, 1988; Reddy et al., 1988 and Heard et al., 1990).

The peak flowering period of the majority of the studied strains was seen to be uniform, having one peak. Eight strains were found with two peaks during the 1999-2000 season compared to four during the 2000-2001 season. Only MZ51 had two flowering peaks during both seasons. This sequence of two flowering peaks was found across the world, viz. Australia, India, Senegal and Tanzania,
by several authors (Bigger, 1960; Northwood, 1966; Reddy et al., 1986; Wunnachit et al., 1992 and Behrens, 1996).

The total number of flowers per panicle varied from one season to the next within and between strains. The difference within strains would be due to the difference in age of the trees and the difference between strains would be due to the type and source of plant materials and the climatic conditions.

In this study, it was found that the number of male and hermaphrodite flowers per panicle varied from 1999-2000 to 2000-2001. A high percentage of male flowers are desirable for high pollen production, which may contribute to increased fruit set. A high number of hermaphrodite flowers are required for high yield.

The ratio of hermaphrodite to male flowers was low during the two growing seasons for the majority of the studied strains. This low ratio can account for low yield in cashew under Coastal Cashews conditions.
in order to increase fruit set, strains should be selected that produce high numbers of hermaphrodite flowers. Observations made in West and East India (Rao, 1956; Murthy et al., 1975; Nawale et al., 1984 and Patnaik et al., 1985) indicated that the number of fruit that set was also very low compared to the number of hermaphrodite flowers produced. The reason for the poor fruit set
might be due to insufficient pollination and fertilization and other unknown factors (such as nutrition) that could be investigated during further studies.

The higher ratio of hermaphrodite to male flowers in some strains did not always go hand in hand with high fruit and nut retention. The number of nuts that matured per panicle varied considerably but the majority of the studied strains had very low nut retention. Heavy fruit drop before maturity occurred at different stages for the majority of the strains during the two seasons. The inefficiency of pollinating insects, the extreme temperatures, the coincidence of flowering with the rainy season and insect attack and disease, especially at the latest stage of fruit development, could all contribute to fruit drop.

For successful cashew production, the cultivation of high yielding strains is very important. Data based on strains with a single tree were not taken into consideration for the final recommendations from this study. Based on the 2000-2001 results, five of the forty-seven strains had high yields and could be considered for selection. The results of this study show increases in nut yield between seasons. It must be remembered that these trees are still young and developing. Yield usually increases up to the twentieth year. When selecting cashew strains, the economic aim should be remembered: if yield potential is important, nut characteristics should be considered, but if harvesting economy is important, morphological characteristics such as tree appearance should also be considered. Biotechnological development could contribute to the improvement of cashew strains for high yield or for resistance against pests and
diseases. Trees should, however, be continuously studied for several years before they can be included in propagation programs.

Using morphological and phenotypic features to support the selection of high yielding cashew strains suitable for the environmental conditions of Coastal Cashews and Maputaland can thus be considered essential. A model to assist in the prediction of future yield is shown in Table 5.1.

Various authors (Northwood, 1966; Ohler, 1979; Directorate, 1985; Reddy et al., 1985) stated that trees producing more than 3 kg nuts are considered as high yielding trees. Five high yielding strains, MZ61, NZ34, M3, M5 and C1-45 could be used by Coastal Cashews.

### 5.2 Conclusion

In conclusion, it was suggested that Coastal Cashews selects a smaller number of strains for their propagation program in order to optimize yield, number of hermaphrodite flowers per panicle, and number of panicles per tree. Furthermore, it was suggested that certain selected strains be included in the strain mix for the purpose of sufficient pollen production. It is therefore concluded that:
a) the best tree to facilitate harvesting should have a decumbent habit and dwarf size but if for high yield, the tree should have an ascending or intermediate habit and a medium to tall size,
b) the five best strains suggested for a high yield are: MZ61, NZ34, M3, M5 and C1-45,
c) the five best strains suggested for a high number of panicles per tree are: NZ28, NZ25, NZ34, MZ35 and D4-36,
d) the five best strains suggested for a high number of hermaphrodite flowers per panicle are: D1-10, F4-45, MZ61, C1-45 and NZ28,
e) the five best strains suggested for high pollen production are: NZ26, D4-36, MZ61, NZ45 and NZ33,
f) the five best strains suggested for a high nut weight are: MZ61, NZ42, NZ27, NZ45 and NZ33, and
g) the five best trees suggested for bigger apples are: F4-45, G17, F129, C3-19 and A1-16.

Table 5.1 Description of cashew strains selected (Adapted from Kumar and Hedge, 1994)

| Characteristics | Selected high yielding strains |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | MZ51 | NZ34 | M3 | M5 | C1-45 |
| Age | 4.5 | 4.5 | 4.5 | 4.5 | 4.5 |
| Plant habit | ascending | decumbent | ascending | intermediate | ascending |
| Plant herght (m) | 2.24 | 2.59 | 2.91 | 2.28 | 3.14 |
| Canopy diameter (m) | 3.25 | 3.54 | 2.91 | 3.7 | 3.42 |
| Trunk diameter (cm) | 15 | 17.1 | 14.6 | 17.4 | 15.2 |
|  | Y | Watatisk | 72x |  |  |
| shape | elliptic | elliptic | elliptic | oblong | oblong |
| apex | rounded | notched | rounded | rounded | rounded |
| base | obtuse | obtuse | obtuse | obtuse | attenuate |
| margin | wavy | smooth | wavy | smooth | smooth |
| Leaf length (cm) | 14.7 | 15.1 | 15.2 | 14.7 | 14.7 |
| Leaf width (cm) | 8.9 | 8.9 | 7.9 | 9.5 | 8.6 |
| Leaf surface area ( $\mathrm{cm}^{2}$ ) | 81.06 | 74 | 101.5 | 113.5 | 59.5 |
| Number of veins (pairs) | 13 | 10 | 13 | 13 | 10 |
|  |  |  |  |  | \%ex ${ }^{\text {\% }}$ |
| Peak flowering time | 23/12-22/01 | 23/12-12/01 | 02101-22/01 | 02/01-11/02 | $\begin{aligned} & 23 / 12-12 / 01 \\ & 01 / 02-21 / 02 \end{aligned}$ |
| Average number of panicle per tree | 416 | 409 | 419 | 534 | 419 |
| Average number of male flowers per panicle | 600.4 | 490.6 | 254.6 | 428.5 | 320.6 |
| Average number of perfect flowers per panicle | 404.8 | 204.4 | 272.6 | 269.2 | 333.2 |
| Ratio perfect to male | 0.67 | 0.42 | 1.07 | 0.63 | 1.04 |
| Average number of fruit set per panicle | 7.35 | 21.3 | 11.25 | 20.75 | 17.75 |
| Ratio fruit set to perfect flowers | 0.07 | 0.42 | 0.17 | 0.31 | 0.21 |
| Average number of mature nuts per panicle | 3.1 | 0.65 | 3.48 | 3.95 | 4.75 |
| Average yield (kg) per tree per year | 4.13 | 3.96 | 3.78 | 3.42 | 324 |
| Nut weight (g) | 8.52 | 4.8 | 6.1 | 5.81 | 5.69 |
| Number of nuts per kilogram | 114 | 220 | 161 | 162 | 178 |
| Kemel weight (g) | 2.1 | 1.56 | 1.76 | 1.64 | 1.62 |
| Shelling percentage | 75 | 67 | 71 | 72 | 72 |
| Apple colour | orange | red | yellow | orange | orange |
| Apple shape | pyriform | oblong | pyrform | cylindrical | cylindncal |
| Average apple weight (g) | 51 | 64 | 51 | 31 | 53 |

## SUMMARY

Maputaland, where Coastal Cashews estate has been established, is probably the closest to a tropical climate in South Africa. A tropical climate is required for growth of cashew trees.

This study on the morphology and selection of high yielding cashew strains at Coastal Cashews was carried out on one hundred and thirty strains during the 1999-2000 season. Based on these results, forty-seven strains were selected for further investigation during 2000-2001.

The existing plant material was originally imported over a number of years from various sources such as Zambia and Brazil. Trees selected for this study were all $3-31 / 2$ years old. Morphological and yield characteristics were studied for the selected strains.

The morphological study revealed that the trees ranged in height between 1.5 to 3 m . The tree habit ranged from ascending to decumbent with a conical to an umbrella-shaped canopy. The leaves had oblong to elliptical shapes, pointed/rounded to retuse apex and attenuate to obtuse bases. The leaf margins varied from wavy to smooth, the leaf length ranged from 8 to 22 cm and the width from 5 to 17 cm with coriace texture. The leaves had 9 to 18 pairs of veins, which were visible on both sides. Petioles were up to 30 mm long, basifixed and glabrous.

Cashew apples, or "pseudo-fruit", had various shapes (conical, cylindrical, oblong and pyriform) and colours (red, yellow and orange). Apples were 32 to 70 mm long and weighed between 17 and 85 g . True nuts with different shapes and colours with an average weight of about 4.5 g grew at the base of the cashew apple.

The flowering season at Coastal Cashews was between November to March, with the peak flowering period during December and January. The majority of the strains followed a specific flowering pattern, during which a mixed phase occurred first (male and hermaphrodite flowers opened at the same time), followed by a male phase where only male flowers opened.

Most of the studied strains had very low ratios of hermaphrodite to male flowers during both seasons. Fruit set during both seasons was low in comparison to the number of hermaphrodite flowers. Nut retention was generally low due to high nut drop. Fruit drop occurred at different stages of fruit development.

The yield studies revealed that the average yield between strains varied tremendously. Strains represented by only one tree need to be studied further before definite conclusions can be drawn. Most of the strains increased yield from 1999-2000 to 2001, although a few strains did show a decrease. A possible explanation of this decrease could be the different climatic conditions and perhaps the high incidence of pest and/or disease attacks. The majority of
the strains had a medium nut size with an average weight between 4.5 and 5.5 grams.

For future study, five strains were suggested for a propagation program to establish the South African cashew industry. Furthermore, it has been suggested that the strain mix should also include strains having high male flower production to ensure efficient pollination.

## REFERENCES

ADAMS, B.R. 1975. Container production of cashew seedling rootstocks, seed germination in beds as alternative to direct sowing. Acta Horticulturae (The Netherlands). 49: pp 99-107.

AGNOLONI, M. and GIULIANI, F. 1977. Cashew Cultivation. Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Institute Agronomico Per L'Oltremare. 168pp. In: Roe, 1994. Some ecophysiological aspects of cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.) with emphasis on possible flower manipulation in Maputaland. Thesis. Dept. Hortic. Science, Univ. Natal Pietermaritzburg. South Africa. 164 pp.

ANDRIANIRINA, G. 1990. Travaux de recherches sur l'amélioration de la production de l'anacarde des plantations industrielles de la SEM. FAMAMA. Madagascar. Doc. FOFIFA. 11pp.

ASCENSO, J.C. 1986. Potential of the cashew crop. Agriculture Intemational. 38 (12): pp 363-370.

ASCENSO, J.C. 1988. Prospects of cashew nut growing in South Africa. Unpublished report, Sapekoe Estate (Pty) Ltd, Tzaneen. South Africa. 24 pp. In: ROE, D.J. 1994. Some ecophysiological aspects of cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.) with emphasis on possible flower manipulation in Maputaland. Thesis. Dept. Hortic. Sci. Univ. Natal, Pietermaritzburg. South Africa. 164 pp.

ASCENSO, J.C and MOTA, M.I. 1972a. Studies on the flower morphology of cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.). Agronomy Mozambican. 6 (2): pp 107118. In: OHLER, J.G. 1979. Cashew. Communication 71. Koniklijk Instituut Voor de Tropen. Amsterdan.

ASCENSO, J.C and MOTA, M.I. 1972b. Phylogenic derivation of cashew flower. Boletim Sociedade Broteriana (Brazi). 46: pp 253-257. In: OHLER, J.G. 1979. Cashew. Communication 71. Koniklijk Instituut Voor de Tropen. Amsterdan.

ASHOK, T.H. and THIMMA RAJU, K.R. 1983. Effects of certain growth regulators on the sex expression and its relation to fruit set in cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.). Indian Cashew Causerie J. 2 (3): pp 8-10.

AUCKLAND, A.K. 1961. The influence of seed quality on the early growth of cashew. Tropical Agriculture (Trinidad and Tobago). 38 (1): pp 57-67.

BEHRENS, R. 1986. L'anacardier. Draft paper. In: BEHRENS, R. 1996. Cashew as an agroforestry crop: prospects and potentials. Tropical Agriculture. 9: 83pp.

BEHRENS, R. 1996. Cashew as an agroforestry crop: prospects and potentials. Tropical Agriculture. 9: 83pp.

BHASKARA RAO, E.V.V. 1989. Released cashew varieties. Indian Cashew Journal. 1 (89): pp 16-18.

BIGGER, M. 1960. Selenothrips rubro cinctus (Giard) and the floral biology of cashew in Tanganyika. East African Agric. J. 25: pp 229-34.

COASTAL CASHEWS, 1999. History of cashews in Maputaland. Newsletter. 1.4 pp .

COATES PALGRAVE, K. 1988. Trees of Southern Africa (2 ${ }^{\text {nd }}$ Edition). Struik, Cape Town. pp 457-492.

COPELAND, H.F. 1961. Observations on the reproductive structures of Anacardium occidentale. Phytomorphology (India). 11(4): pp 315-325

CORNELIUS, J.A. 1966. Cashew nut shell liquid and related materials. Tropical Sciences. 8 (2): pp 70-84.

CORREIA, A.B.R. 1963. A industrialização de castanha de caju. Edição da Direcção dos serviços de Economia e Estatistica Geral da Provincia de Mocambique. 270 pp. In: OHLER, J.G. 1979. Cashew. Communication 71. Koniklijk Instituut Voor de Tropen. Amsterdan.

DAMODORAN, V.K. 1965. The morphology and biology of cashew flower Anacardium occidentale L. I. Flowering habit, flowering season, morphology of the flower and sex ratio. Agricultural Research Joumal of Kerala (India). 2 (2): pp 23-28.

DAMODARAN, V.K. 1985. Vegetative propagation of cashew. Review of work done in Kerala. International Cashew Symposium. International Society for Horticultural Science Acta-Horticulturae. No. 108. Retrieved September 20, 2000, from http://www.actahort.org/books/108/index.htm

DAMODORAN, V.K., ABRAHAM, J. and ALEXANDER, K.M. 1966. The morphology and biology of cashew flower Anacardium occidentale L. II. Anthesis, dehiscence, receptivity of stigma, pollination, fruit set and fruit development. Agriculture research Journal. Kerala, India. 4 (2): 78-84.

DE LA CRUZ, F.S. and FLETCHER, R.J. 1996. Identification of morphological characteristics associated with nut yield components in cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.). Eighth Cashew Research and Development Workshop (Working paper). Kuranda, NQ (Australia). 11pp.

DIRECTORATE OF CASHEW NUT DEVELOPMENT. 1985. Tips for successful cashew cultivation. Indian Cashew Causerie J. 7 (3): pp 17-19.

DRYER, R.A. 1975. The Genera of Southern African flowering Plants. Vol. I: 756 pp.

DUBUC, B. 1997. Cashew Apple Juice, Anyone? International Development and Reseach Center (IDRC), Ottawa. Canada. Vol. 23, No. 1. Retrieved February 10, 2001, from http://www.idrc.ca/books/reports/v231/cashew.html

DUKE, A.J. 1983. (Updated 1992). Handbook of Energy Crops. Unpublished. 8pp.

DUKE, A.J. 1989. CRC Handbook of Nuts. CRC Press Inc. Boca Raton Florida. In: ROE, D.J. 1994. Some ecophysiological aspects of cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.) with emphasis on possible flower manipulation in Maputaland. Thesis. Dept. Hortic. Scien, Univ. Natal Pietermaritzburg, South Africa. 164 pp.

ELSY, C.R., NAMBOODIRI, K.M.N., VIDYADHARAN, K.K. and UOMMEN, A. 1987. Time of flower opening in cashew. Indian Cashew Causerie J. 1 (2): 3pp.

EVANS, E.M. 1955. The application of cashew nut shell liquid resins. Rubbers and Plastics Age. Vol. 36: 5.

FALZETTI, F. and FAURE, J.C. 1985. Cashew Development Programme for FAO in the world. International Cashew Symposium. International Society for Horticultural Science Acta-Horticulturae. No. 108. Retrieved September 20,

2000, from http:// www.actahort.org/books/108/index.htm

FAO 1993. Food and Agriculture Organization. Production Yearbook 19871993, Vol. 41-47. In: BEHRENS, R. 1996. Cashew as an agroforestry crop: prospects and potentials. Tropical Agriculture. 9: 83pp.

FAO, 1994. Production share of cashew. Agricultural Economics Sources. Updated May 1999. Retrieved August 23, 2000, from University of Georgia: http://www.libs.uga.edu/ref/agecon.html

FAO, 1999. Cashew market - International overview. World Cashew Production. Retrieved July 12, 2000, from http://www.fao.org

FOFIFA 1981. Foibe Fiompiana sy Fambolena. Recherches sur les anomalies constatées dans la floraison et la fructification d'anacardiers. Rapport Final. Centre National de la Recherche Appliquée au Développement rural (Madagascar). 98pp.

FOOD MUSEUM, 1995-2000. Cashew - Anacardium occidentale L. Retrieved September14, 2000, from http://www.swcp.com/~hughes/cashew.htm

FRANKEL, E. 1991. Poison Ivy, Poison Oak, Poison Sumac and their relatives pistachios, mangoes, cashews. The Boxwood Press. Pacific Grove. CA. 140 pp.

FREE, J.B. and WILLIAMS, I.H. 1976. Insect pollination of Anacardium occidentale L., Mangifera indica L., Blighia sapida Koenig and, Persea amenicana Mill. Tropical Agriculture (Trinidad). 53 (2): pp 125-139.

GHOSH, S.N. 1988. Studies on the flowering phases and the sex ratio in different cashew types at cashew research station, Jhargram. Indian The Cashew J. 2 (1): pp 14-16.

GIULIANI, F. 1986. Documentation analytique sur l'anacarde (Abstracts on cashew). Relazioni e monografif agrarie subtropicali e tropicali nuova Serie. N.101. 615pp.

GODWA, M.C., SHANKARANARAYANA, V., SHIRANANDAM, V.N. and NARAYANA REDDY, M.A. 1986. Studies on the flower bud development, anthesis and anther dehiscence in cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.) selections. Indian Cashew Causenie J. 7 (1): pp 3-6

GONDINS, A.G.F. 1973. A agro-industria do caju no Nordeste. Situacao actual e perspectivas. Banco do Nordeste di Brazil S.A., Departamento de Estudis Economicos de Nordeste (ETENE), Fortaleza (Brazil). 222 pp. In: OHLER, J.G. 1979. Cashew. Communication 71. Koniklijk Instituut Voor de Tropen. Amsterdan.

GREENCOTTAGE, 1996-2000. Vegetable Oils: Cashew nut (Anacardium occidentale Linn.). Alban Muller International. Retrieved January 21, 2001, from http://www.greencottage.com/oils/cashew.html

HAMMONDS, T.W. 1977. The distribution of cashew nut shell liquid type compounds in the cashew plant. Tropical Science 19:3, pp 155-159. In: BEHRENS, R. 1986. L'anacardier. Draft paper. In: BEHRENS, R. 1996. Cashew as an agroforestry crop: prospects and potentials. Tropical Agriculture. 9: 83pp.

HEARD, T.A., VITHANAGE, V. and CHACKE, E.K. 1990. Pollination Biology of cashew in the Northern Territory of Australia. Aus.J. Agric. Res. 41: pp 1101-14.

Hudson International, 1999. Complete resource on cashews - specification/ grading-types. Retrieved May 13, 2001, from http://www.hudsonintlco.com

IRDC, 1997. International Development and Research Centre. http:/hww.idrc.ca

JAFFE, S. 1995. Private trader response to market liberalisation in Tanzania's cashew nut industry. Policy Research Working Papers. World Bank. No WPS1277, Washington D.C. USA. In: BEHRENS, R. 1986. L'anacardier. Draft paper. In: BEHRENS, R. 1996. Cashew as an agroforestry crop: prospects and potentials. Tropical Agriculture. 9: 83pp.

KHAN, M.M. and KUMAR, D.P., 1988. Ullal-1, Cashew-1 and cashew-2 varieties of cashew for Karnataka. Indian The Cashew J. 2 (1): 17-18. In: REDDY NARAYANA, M.A. et al., 1988. A note on the occurrence of floral abnormalities in cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.). Indian The Cashew J. 2(1): pp 12-13.

KUMAR, D.P. and HEDGE, M. 1994. "Ullal-3" - A new cashew variety for Karnataka. Indian The Cashew J. 1, 94, 11-14 pp. In: BEHRENS, R. 1986. L'anacardier. Draft paper. In: BEHRENS, R. 1996. Cashew as an agroforestry crop: prospects and potentials. Tropical Agriculture. 9: 83pp.

LEFĖBVRE, A. 1963. Note préliminaire sur l'anacardier à Madagascar. Fruits (France). 18 (8): pp 375-381.

LEFĖBVRE, A. 1969. L'anacardier, une richesse de Madagascar. Paris. Bull. de Madagascar. 19 (272): pp 3-50.

MASEFIELD, G.B., WALLIA, M., HARRISON, S.G. and NICHOLSON, B.E. 1969. The Oxford Book of Food Plant. Oxford University Press. pp 30-31.

MISHRA, D.P. and SANTHAKERMAN, S. 1984. Land suitability classification for cashew. 1. The criteria. Indian Cashew Causerie J. 6 (4): pp 12-20.

MONCUR, M.W. 1988. Floral development of Tropical and Subtropical Fruit and Nut species. C.S.I.R.O., Melbourne. pp. 12-15. In: ROE, D.J. 1994. Some ecophysiological aspects of cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.) with emphasis on possible flower manipulation in Maputaland. Thesis. Dept. Hortic. Sci., Univ. Natal Pietermaritzburg. South Africa. 164 pp.

MONCUR, M.W. and WAIT, A.J., 1986. Floral ontogeny of the cashew, Anacardium occidentale L. (Anacardiacaea). Scientia Horti. 30: pp 203-211.

MORADA, E.K. 1941. Cashew culture. Phillip. J. Agric. 12: 89-106. In: OHLER, J.G. 1979. Cashew. Communication 71. Koniklijk Instituut Voor de Tropen. Amsterdan. pp 50-80 and in ROE, D.J. 1994. Some ecophysiological aspects of cashew (Anacardium occidertale L.) with emphasis on possible flower manipulation in Maputaland. Thesis. Dept. Hortic. Sci., Univ. Natal Pietermaritzburg. South Africa. 164 pp.

MORTON, J.F. 1961. The cashew's brighter future. Economic botany. 15: pp 57-58.

MORTON, J.F. 1987. Cashew apple. Fruits in warm climates (Miami, Florida). pp 239-240.

MURTHY, K.N., KUMARAN, P.M. and NAYAR, M.M. 1975. Increasing fruit set in cashew by hormone spraying. J. Plantation Crops. 3 (2): pp 81-82. In:

OHLER, J.G. 1979. Cashew. Communication 71. Koniklijk Instituut Voor de Tropen. Amsterdan.

MUTTER, N.E.S.and BIGGER, M. 1962. Cashew. Bulletin of the Ministry of Agriculture, Tanzania. II. pp 1-5. In: (OHLER, J.G. 1979. Cashew. Communication 71. Koniklijk Instituut Voor de Tropen. Amsterdan.

NAIR, G.S. 1980. Floral biology and hybridation technique in cashew. Indian The Cashew J. 13 (3): pp 15-17.

NAIR, M.K., BASKHARA RAO, E.V.V., NAMBIAR, K.K.N. and NAMBIAR, M.C. 1979. Cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.). Monograph on Plantation Crops 1. International Cashew Symposium. Cochin. March 1979. Central Plantation Crops Research Institute. 169 pp.

NALINI, P.V. and SANTHAKERMAN, S. 1994b. Study on performance of selected types of cashew at cashew research station, Anakkayam, Kerala. Indian The Cashew J. 5 (3): pp 3-6.

NAMBIAR, M.C. and PILLAI, P.K. 1985. Cashew. In T.K. Bose. Fruit of India. Tropical and Subtropical. pp 409-438. In: DE LA CRUZ et al., 1996. Identification of morphological characteristics associated with nut yield components in cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.). Eighth Cashew Research and Development Workshop (Working paper). Kuranda, NQ (Australia). 11pp.

NAWALE, R.N., SALVI, M.J. and LIMAYE, V.P. 1984. Study on the fruit set and fruit drop in cashew (Anacardium occidentale L). Indian Cashew Causerie J. 1 (84): pp 5-7.

NOMISMA 1994. The world cashew economy. Bologna, Italy. In: BEHRENS, R. 1986. L'anacardier. Draft paper. In: BEHRENS, R. 1996. Cashew as an agroforestry crop: prospects and potentials. Tropical Agriculture. 9: 83pp.

NORTHWOOD, P.J. 1966. Some observation on flowering and fruit-setting in the cashew, Anacardium occidentale L. Tropical Agriculture (Trinidad). 43 (1): pp 35-42.

OHLER, J.G. 1979. Cashew. Communication 71. Koniklijk Instituut Voor de Tropen. Amsterdan.

OHMSTEDT, U. 1991b. Protection des champs d'anacardier par les moyens naturels, renégerable et diaponible au niveau local. Report Projet PASA, Sokone. Senegal. In: BEHRENS, R. 1986. L'anacardier.

OTAL, 1995. Ot Africa Line. Cashew news, background information of Central Africa Republic, Ghana, Guinea Bissau and Nigeria. Retrieved August 24, 2000, from http://www.otal.com/cashew.htm

PARAMESWARAN, N.K. 1979. Factors effecting yield in cashew. MSc thesis submitted to Kerala Agri. University, College of Horticulture. Vellanikkara. Trichur. In: ELSY, C.R. et al., 1987. Time of flower opening in cashew. Indian Cashew Causerie J. I (2): 3pp.

PARAMESWARAN, N.K., DAMODARAN, V.K and PRABHAKARAN, P.V. 1984. Relationship between yield and duration of different phases in flower opening in cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.). Indian The Cashew J. 16(4): pp 15-19.

PATNAIK, H.P., DAS, M.S. and PANDA, J.M. 1985. Studies on the fruit set and fruit drop in cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.) under Orissa Conditions. Indian Cashew Causerie J. 7 (4): pp 7-8.

PAVITHRAN, K., SHAFFI, M. and INDIRA, E.P. 1979. Development, differentiation and evolution of sex-dimorphism in Cashew. International Cashew Symposium. International Society for Horticultural Science ActaHorticulturae. No. 108. Retrieved September 20, 2000, from http://ww.actahort.org/books/108/index.htm

PAVITHRAN, K. and RAVINDRANATHAN, P.P. 1974. Study on the floral biology in cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.). L. J. Plant Crops I: pp 32-33. In: GHOSH, S.N. 1988. Studies on the flowering phases and the sex ratio in different cashew types at cashew research station, Jhargram. Indian The Cashew J. 2 (1): pp 14-16.

PEIXOTO, A. 1960. Caju. Serviço de Informação Agricola, Ministério de Agricultura, Rio de Janeiro (Brazil). 61 pp. In: OHLER, J.G. 1979. Cashew. Communication 71. Koniklijk Instituut Voor de Tropen. Amsterdan.

PILLAI, P.K.T. and PILLAI, G.B. 1977. Note on the shedding of immature fruits in cashew. Indian J. Agricultural Science. 45 (5): pp 233-234.

PURSEGLOVE, J.W. 1968. Tropical Crops I: Dicotyledones. Longmans. London. pp 18-23. In: ROE, D.J. 1994. Some ecophysiological aspects of cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.) with emphasis on possible flower manipulation in Maputaland. Thesis. Dept. Hortic. Sci. Univ. Natal Pietermaritzburg, South Africa. 164 pp. In: BEHRENS, R. 1986. L'anacardier. Draft paper. In: BEHRENS, R. 1996. Cashew as an agroforestry crop: prospects and potentials. Tropical Agriculture. 9: 83pp.

RAIN-TREE, 1996. Clinical references on Cajueiro (Anacardium occidentale L.). Tropical Plant database. Rain-tree Nutrition, Inc., Austin, Texas. Retrieved July 23, 2000, from http://www.rain-tree.com/clinil/clinicca.htm\#CAJUEIRO

RAJU, V.K. 1979. Studies on fruit set and fruit drop in Cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.). MSc Thesis, submitted to Kerala Agric. University, College of Horticulture, Vellanikkara. Trechur, Kerala. In: ELSY, C.R., et al., 1987. Time of flower opening in cashew. Indian Cashew Causerie J. I (2): 3pp.

RAKOTO-RATSIMAMANGA, A. et al., 1968. Elements de pharmacopée Malagasy. Notice no. 30. Bulletin de Madagascar .18, 268: pp 741-753.

RAKOTOVAO, Z. 1999. L'amelioration de la productivité des plantations d'anacardier dans la région de Mahajanga. Table ronde. Doc. FOFIFA and LDI. 25pp.

RAMAIAH, M.S. 1976. Progress of Research in cashew industry. Fette Seifen Anstrichmittel. 78: 12. pp 472-477. In: BEHRENS, R. 1996. Cashew as an agroforestry crop: prospects and potentials. Tropical Agriculture. 9: 83pp.

RAO BHASKARA, E.V.V. 1989. Cashew Research-Programmes, Achievements and Thrust. Indian The Cashew J. 2 (4): pp 15-20.

RAO, V.N.M. 1956. Multiply the better yield cashew nuts. Indian Farming. 6: 3. In: OHLER, J.G. 1979. Cashew. Communication 71. Koniklijk Instituut Voor de Tropen. Amsterdan.

RAO, V.N.M. and HASSAN, M.V. 1957. Preliminary study on the floral biology of cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.). Indian J. of Agricultural Sciences. 27 (3): pp 277-288.

REDDY, K.S., RAO, R.R, RAJU, M.R., RAO, N.H.P. and RAO, A.M. 1985. Promising cashew clones from cashew Research Station, Bapatla. A.P. Indian Cashew Causerie J. 4 (83): pp 2-4.

REDDY NARAYANA, M.A., SHIRANANDAM, V.N., GODWA, C.M., SIDDA RAJU, M. and SHANKARANARAYANA, V. 1986. Morphological and yield characteristics of cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.) selections under Chintamani Conditions. Indian Cashew Causerie J. 7 (2): pp 3-5.

REDDY NARAYANA, M.A., SHIRANANDAM, V.N., GODWA, C.M. and RAJU SIDDA, M. 1988. A note on the occurrence of floral abnormalities in cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.). Indian The Cashew J. 2(1): pp 12-13.

REDDY NARAYANA, M.A., KRISHNAPPA, V.S, GOWDA, C.M. and THIRUMALA RAJU, G.T. 1989. Studies on sex ratio in cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.) selections. Indian The Cashew J. 2 (3): pp 6-8.

REDDY SATYANARAYANA, K. and RAO RAMA, R. 1985. Cultivation of cashew in Andhra Pradesh. India. Indian The Cashew J. 7 (2): pp 9-11.

ROCHETTI, G. and MOSELLE, L. 1967. L'indagine biometrica su castagne e mandorle di anacardio della Tanzania. Rivista di Agricoltura Subtropicale e Tropicale. 61: 10-12. In: OHLER, J.G. 1979. Cashew. Communication 71. Koniklijk Instituut Voor de Tropen. Amsterdan.

ROE, D.J. 1994. Some ecophysiological aspects of cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.) with emphasis on possible flower manipulation in Maputaland. Thesis. Dept. Hortic. Sci., Univ. Natal Pietermaritzburg. South Africa. 164 pp.

ROSENGARTEN, F.Jr. 1984. The book of edible nuts. Walker Publishing Company. USA. In: BEHRENS, R. 1996. Cashew as an agroforestry crop: prospects and potentials. Tropical Agriculture. 9: 83pp.

ROTH, I. 1974. Desarollo y estructura anatomico del merey (Anacardium occidentale L.). Acta Botanica Venezuelalica. 9: pp 197-223. In: OHLER, J.G. 1979. Cashew. Communication 71. Koniklijk Instituut Voor de Tropen. Amsterdan. pp 50-80. In: ROE, D.J. 1994. Some ecophysiological aspects of cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.) with emphasis on possible flower manipulation in Maputaland. Thesis. Dept. Hortic. Sci., Univ. Natal Pietermaritzburg. South Africa. 164 pp.

RUDECO 1989. Potential analyse und Vermartungsstudie für Chashewüsse. Unpublished report. GTZ, Eschborn. In: BEHRENS, R. 1996. Cashew as an agroforestry crop: prospects and potentials. Tropical Agriculture. 9: 83pp.

SMITH, F.G., 1958. Bee keeping operation in Tanganyiaka 1949-1957. Bee World 39: pp 29-36. In NAIR, G.S., 1980. Floral biology and hybridation technique in cashew. Indian The Cashew J. 13(3): pp 15-17.

SMITH, N.J.H, WILLIAMS, P.T., PLUCKNETT, J.T. and TALBOT, J.T. 1992. Tropical forests and their crops. Comstock Publishing Associates, Ithaka and London. In: BEHRENS, R. 1996. Cashew as an agroforestry crop: prospects and potentials. Tropical Agriculture. 9: 83pp.

SRIHARI BABU, 1981. Identifying superior mother trees for propagation of cashew in Andhra Pradesh. Indian Cashew Causerie J. 3 (2): pp 15-18.

SRIRAM, T.A. 1970. Cashew Nut. Indian Fmr. 20: pp 33-35. In: ASHOK, T.H., et al., 1983. Effects of certain growth regulators on the sex expression and its relation to fruit set in cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.). Indian Cashew Causerie J. 2 (3): pp 8-10.

STAPLES, C. Undated. Flowering pattern of cashew. Unpublished Industrial Development Corporation. Report. South Africa. 14 pp.

THIMMA RAJU, K.R., NARAYANA REDDY, M.A., SURYANARAYANA REDDY, B.G. and SULLADMATH, U.V. 1980. Studies on the floral biology of cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.). Mysore J. of Agricultural Sciences. 14: pp 490497.

TSAKIRIS, A.1967. Cashew nut production in the Southern region of Tanzania.
II. An economic study of cashew nut production by peasant farmers at Lulindi. East African Agric. For. J. 32 (4): pp 445-449

TSAKIRIS, A. and NORTHWOOD, P.J. 1967. Cashew nut production in Southern Tanzania IV. The root system of the cashew nut tree. East African Agric. For. J. 33: pp 63-87.

VEERARAGAVATHATHARN, D. and PALANISWAMY, K.P. 1985. A note on the floral biology of cashew (Anacardium occidentale L) under Vriddhachalam Conditions. Indian The Cashew J. 7 (2): pp 3-4.

WAIT, A.J. and JAMIESON, G.I., 1986. The Cashew, its botany and cultivation. Queesland Agricultural Journal. 111: pp 253-257.

WELSH, S.L. 1998. Flora Societensis: A summary revision of the flowering plants of the Society Islands E.P.S. Inc. Orem. Utah. pp 28-29.

WOLCOTT, G.N. 1944. How to make wood unpalatable to the West Indian drywood termite Cryptotermes brevis Walker. II. With organic compounds, Caribean. Forester. 5: pp 171-80. In BEHRENS, R. 1996. Cashew as an agroforestry crop: prospects and potentials. Tropical Agriculture. 9: 83pp.

WUNNACHIT, W., JENNER, C.F. and SEDGELEY, M. 1992. Floral and extrafloral nectar production in Anacardium occidentale L. (Anacardiaceae): an andromonocious species. International Joumal of Plant Sciences. 153:3. I. pp 413-420. In: ROE, D.J. 1994. Some ecophysiological aspects of cashew (Anacardium occidentale L.) with emphasis on possible flower manipulation in Maputaland. Thesis. Dept. Hortic. Sci., Univ. Natal Pietermaritzburg. South Africa. 164 pp .

APPENDIX I NUTRIENTS' VALUE OF CASHEW NUT
NUTRIENTS IN 100 g OF TREE NUTS ${ }^{*}$

| NUTRIENT:- ${ }^{\text {a }}$ - | Units: | Almonds | Cashews | Hazelmuts | Macadamias | Pecans | Pistachios | Wainuts |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| CALORIES | kcal | 578 | 574 | 628 | 716 | 691 | 567 | 654 |
| PROTEIN | g* | 21 | 15 | 15 | 8 | 9 | 21 | 15 |
| TOTAL FAT | g | 51 | 46 | 61 | 76 | 72 | 46 | 65 |
| CARBOHYDRATE | g | 20 | 33 | 17 | 13 | 14 | 27 | 14 |
| FIBER | g | 12 | 3 | 10 | 8 | 10 | 10 | 7 |
| SUGARS | g | 5 | NA | 4 | 4 | 4 | 8 | 3 |
| CALCIUM | $\mathrm{mg}^{* *}$ | 248 | 45 | 114 | 70 | 70 | 108 | 104 |
| IRON | mg | 4 | 6 | 5 | 3 | 3 | 4 | 3 |
| MAGNESIUM | mg | 275 | 260 | 163 | 118 | 121 | 120 | 158 |
| PHOSPHORUS | mg | 474 | 490 | 290 | 198 | 277 | 485 | 346 |
| POTASSIUM | mg | 728 | 565 | 680 | 363 | 410 | 1033 | 441 |
| SODIUM | mg | 1 | 16 | 0 | 5 | 0 | 1 | 2 |
| ZINC | mg | 3 | 6 | 2 | 1 | 5 | 2 | 3 |
| COPPER | mg | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 |
| MANGANESE | mg | 3 | 1 | 6 | 3 | 4 | 1 | 3 |
| SELENIUM | mcg*** | 8 | 12 | 4 | 4 | 6 | 8 | 5 |
| VITAMIN C | mg | 0 | 0 | 6 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 |
| THIAMIN | mg | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.6 | 0.7 | 0.7 | 0.8 | 0.3 |
| RIBOFLAVIN | mg | 0.8 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 0.1 | 0.1 | 0.1 | 0.1 |
| NIACIN | mg | 4 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 2 |
| PANTOTHENIC ACID | mg | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| VITAMIN B6 | mg | 0.1 | 0.3 | 0.6 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 1.7 | 0.5 |
| FOLATE | mcg | 29 | 69 | 113 | 10 | 22 | 50 | 98 |
| VITAMIN B12 | mcg | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| VITAMIN A | $1{ }^{\text {+5** }}$ | 10 | 0 | 40 | 0 | 77 | 533 | 41 |
| VITAMINA | mcg RE*** | 1 | 0 | 4 | 0 | 8 | 64 | 4 |
| VITAMIN E | mg ATE | 26 | 1 | 15 | 1 | 4 | 4 | 3 |
| CHOLESTEROL | mg | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| SATURATED FAT | g | 4 | 9 | 4 | 12 | 6 | 4 | 6 |
| MONOUNSATURATED FAT | g | 32 | 27 | 46 | 59 | 41 | 25 | 9 |
| POLYUNSATURATED FAT | $g$ | 12 | 8 | 8 | 1 | 22 | 14 | 47 |
| LINOLEIC ACID (18:2) | g | 12 | 8 | 8 | 1 | 21 | 14 | 38 |
| UNOLENIC ACID (18:3) | g | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 9 |
| PHYTOSTEROLS | mg | 120 | 158 | 96 | 114 | 102 | 214 | 72 |
| AMINO ACIDS | ¢ | ¢ | , | - | $\sim$ | $\because$ | $\cdots$. |  |
| TRYPTOPHAN | 9 | 0.19 | 0.24 | 0.19 | 0.07 | 0.09 | 0.29 | 0.17 |
| THREONINE | g | 0.68 | 0.59 | 0.50 | 0.36 | 0.31 | 0.71 | 0.60 |
| ISOLEUCINE | g | 0.69 | 0.73 | 0.55 | 0.31 | 0.34 | 0.94 | 0.63 |
| LEUCINE | g | 1.47 | 1.28 | 1.06 | 0.59 | 0.60 | 1.63 | 1.17 |
| LYSINE | g | 0.60 | 0.82 | 0.42 | 0.02 | 0.29 | 1.21 | 0.42 |
| METHIONINE | g | 0.19 | 0.27 | 0.22 | 0.02 | 0.18 | 0.35 | 0.24 |
| CYSTINE | g | 0.28 | 0.28 | 0.28 | 0.00 | 0.15 | 0.38 | 0.21 |
| PHENYLALANINE | g | 1.15 | 0.79 | 0.66 | 0.65 | 0.43 | 1.11 | 0.71 |
| TYROSINE | g | 0.53 | 0.49 | 0.36 | 0.50 | 0.22 | 0.44 | 0.41 |
| VALINE | g | 0.80 | 1.04 | 0.70 | 0.36 | 0.41 | 1.30 | 0.85 |
| ARGININE | g | 2.47 | 1.74 | 2.21 | 1.38 | 1.18 | 2.13 | 2.28 |
| HISTIDINE | 9 | 0.59 | 0.40 | 0.43 | 0.19 | 0.26 | 0.53 | 0.39 |
| ALANINE | g | 1.00 | 0.70 | 0.73 | 0.38 | 0.40 | 0.97 | 0.70 |
| ASPARTIC ACID | g | 2.73 | 1.50 | 1.68 | 1.08 | 0.93 | 1.90 | 1.83 |
| GLUTAMIC ACID | $g$ | 5.17 | 3.62 | 3.71 | 2.23 | 1.83 | 4.00 | 2.82 |
| GLYCINE | $g$ | 1.47 | 0.80 | 0.72 | 0.45 | 0.45 | 1.00 | 082 |
| PROUNE | g | 0.97 | 069 | 0.56 | 0.46 | 0.36 | 0.85 | 0.71 |
| SERINE | g | 1.00 | 0.85 | 0.74 | 0.41 | 0.47 | 1.28 | 0.93 |

* $\mathrm{g}=\mathrm{grams} * * \mathrm{mg}=$ milligrams ***mcg = micrograms ***U $=$ International Units *****RE = Retinol Equivalent
* $=$ All tree nuts are unsalted
${ }^{1}=$ Cashew data from the USDA Nutrient Database for Standard References, Release 12 (Marck 1998).
All other data from the USDA Nutrient Database for STandard Reference, Release 13 (Fall 1999).


## APPENDIX II SOIL PROFILES AND PROPERTIES OF STUDY SITES


$\frac{\text { Thickness }}{\text { range }(\mathrm{cm})}$

10-30
$>200$

Diagnostic
horizons

Orthic A

Regic sand

Description

Black, fine to medium sand with low organic matter

Grey, greenish gre white, medium to fine grained sand

|  | FERNWOOD FORM |
| :--- | :---: |
| SOIL PROPERTY | FERNWOOD SERIES |
| CLAY CONTENT (\%) | $<6$ |
| Topsoil |  |
| Subsoil | $<6$ |
| ORGANIC CARBON (\%) | $<2$ |
| Topsoil |  |
| APPROX. PLANT AVAILABLE WATER (mm. $\mathrm{m}^{-1}$ ) | 60 |
| Topsoil |  |
| Subsoil | 30 |
| APPROX. FIELD WATER CAPACITY (mm.m. ${ }^{-1}$ ) |  |
| Topsoil |  |
| Subsoil | 100 |
| EROSION HAZARD | 70 |
| Water | Low / Moderate |
| Wind | Very high |
| INFILTRATION RATE (cmi/hr) | $32-71$ |
| EXPANSION POTENTIAL | none |
| SOHL STABILITY | Low |
| GENERAL FERTILITY | Very low |
| PH CLASS | Strongly acid |
| POSSIBLE | High |
| MICRONUTRIENT |  |
| DEFIGIENCY |  |

## APPENDIX III WEATHER SUMMARY OF COASTAL CASHEWS (Jan. 1996-Sept. 1999)

| From | $\frac{01-J a n-96}{30-\text { Sep-99 }}$ |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| DATE | MAX AIR $\text { Temp }\left({ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}\right)$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { MIN AIR } \\ & \text { TEMP } \\ & \left({ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}\right) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { AVE AIR } \\ & \text { TEMP } \\ & \left({ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}\right) \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | AVE WET BULB TEMP ( ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ ) | MAX RH <br> (\%) | MIN RH <br> (\%) | total <br> RAIN <br> (mm) | EVAP <br> (mm) | SOLAR <br> RAD. (MJ/m/d) | AVE <br> WIND SPEED <br> (km/hr) |  | WIND DIRECTION |
| Minimum | 14 | 6.6 | 13 | 12 | 87 | 32 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 4 | 6 | NNE |
| Average | 29 | 17 | 22 | 20 | 97 | 72 | 2 | 5 | 7 | 12 | 21 | SE |
| Maximum | 406 | 26 | 29 | 29 | 100 | 97 | 185 | 18 | 14 | 36 | 15 | WSW |
| Total |  |  |  |  |  |  | 2530 | 6325 |  |  |  |  |
| Days | 1245 |  |  |  |  |  | 742 | 1854 |  |  |  |  |
| Hours | 16 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| below $7^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| January | 30 | 22 | 25 | 23 | 96\% | 75\% | 4 | 5 | 9 | 13 | 21 | ENE |
| February | 30 | 21 | 25 | 23 | 97\% | 75\% | 5 | 5 | 9 | 11 | 19 | ENE |
| March | 30 | 20 | 24 | 22 | 96\% | 75\% | 2 | 6 | 8 | 11 | 21 | ENE |
| April | 28 | 17 | 22 | 20 | 98\% | 74\% | 2 | 6 | 7 | 10 | 18 | ESE |
| May | 27 | 15 | 20 | 18 | 96\% | 69\% | 1 | 4 | 6 | 10 | 20 | ESE |
| June | 26 | 11 | 18 | 16 | 88\% | 66\% | 1 | 4 | 6 | 11 | 19 | E |
| July | 24 | 12 | 17 | 15 | 98\% | 71\% | 1 | 4 | 6 | 12 | 21 | E |
| August | 28 | 14 | 20 | 17 | 67\% | 45\% | 1 | 5 | 7 | 13 | 24 | E |
| September | 28 | 16 | 21 | 18 | 98\% | 70\% | 1 | 6 | 7 | 14 | 24 | E |
| October | 28 | 17 | 22 | 19 | 96\% | 73\% | 2 | 6 | 7 | 14 | 24 | E |
| November | 30 | 19 | 24 | 21 | 97\% | 73\% | 3 | 6 | 8 | 14 | 13 | E |
| December | 30 | 20 | 25 | 22 | 96\% | 73\% | 2 | 4 | 9 | 13 | 22 | E |


[^0]:    NM $=$ Northem Mozambique, NA $=$ Northem Australia, NB $=$ North eastern Brazil,
    CC = Coastal Cashews, South Africa. *Data for 1993-1996

